

# Contents

<b>I</b>	<b>Set</b>	<b>15</b>
<b>1</b>	<b>product</b>	<b>17</b>
1.1	direct sum . . . . .	17
<b>2</b>	<b>Ring</b>	<b>19</b>
2.1	morphism . . . . .	19
<b>II</b>	<b>Sequences</b>	<b>21</b>
<b>3</b>	<b>Supremum and infimum</b>	<b>23</b>
<b>4</b>	<b>Interval</b>	<b>25</b>
<b>5</b>	<b>Enhanced real line</b>	<b>27</b>
<b>6</b>	<b>Vector space</b>	<b>29</b>
6.1	K-module . . . . .	29
6.1.1	Def . . . . .	29
6.1.2	Remark . . . . .	29
6.1.3	Notation . . . . .	30
6.1.4	K-vector space . . . . .	30
6.1.5	Association: . . . . .	30
6.1.6	Remark: . . . . .	31
6.2	sub K-module . . . . .	31
6.2.1	Def . . . . .	31
6.2.2	Example . . . . .	31
6.3	morphism of K-modules . . . . .	31
6.3.1	Def . . . . .	31
6.3.2	K-linear mapping . . . . .	31
6.3.3	Theorem . . . . .	31
6.3.4	Remark:column . . . . .	32
6.4	kernel . . . . .	32
6.4.1	Prop . . . . .	32
6.4.2	Def . . . . .	32

6.4.3	Theorem . . . . .	32
6.4.4	Def . . . . .	33
6.4.5	Remark . . . . .	33
6.4.6	Theorem . . . . .	33
6.4.7	Proof: . . . . .	33
<b>7</b>	<b>Monotone mappings</b>	<b>35</b>
7.1	Def . . . . .	35
7.2	Prop. . . . .	35
7.3	Def . . . . .	35
7.4	Prop. . . . .	35
7.5	Prop . . . . .	36
7.6	Def . . . . .	36
7.7	Prop. . . . .	36
7.8	Proof . . . . .	36
7.8.1	bijection . . . . .	36
7.8.2	uniqueness . . . . .	37
<b>8</b>	<b>sequence and series</b>	<b>39</b>
8.1	Def . . . . .	39
8.2	Remark . . . . .	39
8.3	Prop . . . . .	39
8.4	proof . . . . .	39
8.5	Prop . . . . .	39
8.6	limit . . . . .	40
8.6.1	Def . . . . .	40
8.6.2	Remark . . . . .	40
8.6.3	Prop . . . . .	40
8.6.4	Prop . . . . .	41
8.6.5	Prop . . . . .	41
8.6.6	Theorem . . . . .	41
8.6.7	Def . . . . .	41
8.6.8	Prop . . . . .	41
8.6.9	Prop . . . . .	42
8.6.10	Theorem . . . . .	42
8.6.11	Notation . . . . .	42
8.6.12	Corollary . . . . .	42
8.6.13	Notation . . . . .	42
8.6.14	Theorem: Bolzano-Weierstrass . . . . .	42
<b>9</b>	<b>Cauchy sequence</b>	<b>45</b>
9.1	Def . . . . .	45
9.2	Prop . . . . .	45
9.3	Theorem: Completeness of real number . . . . .	45
9.4	Absolutely converge . . . . .	46
9.4.1	Prop . . . . .	46

<b>10 Comparison and Technics of Computation</b>	<b>47</b>
10.1 Def . . . . .	47
10.2 Prop. . . . .	47
10.3 Theorem . . . . .	47
10.4 Prop. . . . .	48
10.5 Prop. . . . .	49
10.6 Theorem . . . . .	49
10.7 Prop. . . . .	49
10.8 Theorem . . . . .	50
10.9 Remark . . . . .	50
10.10 Calculates on $O(), o()$ . . . . .	50
10.10.1 Plus . . . . .	50
10.10.2 Transform . . . . .	51
10.10.3 Transition . . . . .	51
10.10.4 Times . . . . .	51
10.11 On the limit . . . . .	51
10.12 Prop . . . . .	51
10.13 Prop . . . . .	52
10.14 Prop . . . . .	52
10.15 Theorem: d'Alembert ratio test . . . . .	52
10.15.1 Lemma . . . . .	53
10.15.2 (2) . . . . .	53
10.16 Prop . . . . .	53
10.16.1 Corollary . . . . .	54
10.16.2 Corollary . . . . .	54
10.17 Theorem: Cauchy root test . . . . .	54
 <b>III Axiom of choice</b>	 <b>55</b>
<b>11 Preparation</b>	<b>57</b>
11.1 Statement of axiom of choice . . . . .	57
11.2 Def . . . . .	57
11.3 Theorem . . . . .	57
11.4 Zorn's lemma . . . . .	57
11.5 Prop. . . . .	57
11.6 Proof . . . . .	58
11.7 Def: Initial Segment . . . . .	58
11.8 Example . . . . .	58
11.9 Prop. . . . .	58
11.10 Proof . . . . .	58
11.11 Prop . . . . .	58
11.12 Proof . . . . .	58
11.13 Lemma . . . . .	59
11.14 Prop . . . . .	59
11.15 Def . . . . .	59

11.16Def . . . . .	59
11.17Prop. . . . .	60
11.18Lemma . . . . .	60
<b>12 Zorn's lemma</b>	<b>63</b>
12.1 Proof . . . . .	63
 <b>IV Topology</b>	 <b>65</b>
<b>13 Absolute value and norms</b>	<b>67</b>
13.1 Def . . . . .	67
13.2 Notation . . . . .	67
13.3 Prop . . . . .	67
13.4 Def . . . . .	68
 <b>14 Quotient Structure</b>	 <b>69</b>
14.1 Def . . . . .	69
14.2 equivalence class . . . . .	69
14.3 Prop. . . . .	69
14.4 Def . . . . .	70
14.5 Remark . . . . .	70
14.6 Prop . . . . .	70
14.7 Notation on Equivalence Class . . . . .	70
14.8 Proof . . . . .	71
14.9 Quotient set . . . . .	71
14.9.1 Example . . . . .	71
14.10Def . . . . .	71
14.11Remark . . . . .	71
14.12Prop . . . . .	71
14.13Theorem . . . . .	72
14.14Def . . . . .	72
14.15Prop . . . . .	72
14.16Def . . . . .	73
14.17Theorem . . . . .	73
14.17.1 Reside Class . . . . .	74
14.18Theorem . . . . .	74
14.19Theorem . . . . .	75
 <b>15 Topology</b>	 <b>77</b>
15.1 Def . . . . .	77
15.2 Remark . . . . .	77
15.2.1 Example . . . . .	77
15.3 Def . . . . .	77
15.3.1 Example . . . . .	78
15.4 Def . . . . .	78

15.4.1 Example . . . . .	78
15.5 Prop. . . . .	78
15.6 Def . . . . .	78
15.7 Def . . . . .	79
15.7.1 Example . . . . .	79
<b>16 Filter</b>	<b>81</b>
16.1 Def . . . . .	81
16.1.1 Example . . . . .	81
16.2 Def: Filter Basis . . . . .	81
16.2.1 Remark . . . . .	81
16.2.2 Example . . . . .	82
16.3 Remark . . . . .	82
16.3.1 Example . . . . .	82
16.4 Def . . . . .	82
16.5 Remark . . . . .	83
16.6 Extra Episode . . . . .	83
16.7 Prop. . . . .	83
<b>17 Limit point and accumulation point</b>	<b>85</b>
17.1 Def . . . . .	85
17.2 Prop . . . . .	85
17.3 Def . . . . .	86
17.4 Def . . . . .	86
17.5 Prop . . . . .	86
17.6 Def: dense . . . . .	86
<b>18 Limit of mappings</b>	<b>87</b>
18.1 Def . . . . .	87
18.2 Remark . . . . .	87
18.2.1 Example . . . . .	87
18.3 Remark . . . . .	87
18.4 Remark . . . . .	88
18.5 Prop . . . . .	88
18.6 Theorem . . . . .	88
18.7 Prop . . . . .	89
18.8 Def . . . . .	89
18.9 Remark . . . . .	89
18.10 Prop . . . . .	89
18.11 Theorem . . . . .	90
18.12 Prop. . . . .	91
18.12.1 Proof . . . . .	91

<b>19 Continuity</b>	<b>93</b>
19.1 Def . . . . .	93
19.2 Remark . . . . .	93
19.3 Theorem . . . . .	93
19.4 Proof . . . . .	93
19.5 Prop . . . . .	94
19.6 Def . . . . .	94
19.7 Prop . . . . .	94
19.8 Proof . . . . .	94
19.9 Prop . . . . .	95
19.10 Def . . . . .	96
19.11 Remark . . . . .	96
19.12 Prop . . . . .	96
19.13 Theorem . . . . .	98
19.13.1 Proof . . . . .	98
19.14 Remark . . . . .	98
19.14.1 Example . . . . .	99
<b>20 Uniform continuity and convergency</b>	<b>101</b>
20.1 Def . . . . .	101
20.2 Remark . . . . .	101
20.3 Prop . . . . .	101
20.4 Def . . . . .	102
20.5 Prop . . . . .	102
20.5.1 Proof . . . . .	102
20.6 Def . . . . .	103
20.7 Prop . . . . .	103
20.7.1 Proof . . . . .	103
20.8 Def . . . . .	104
20.9 Theorem . . . . .	104
20.9.1 Proof . . . . .	104
20.10 Theorem . . . . .	105
20.10.1 Proof . . . . .	105
20.10.2 Def . . . . .	105
20.11 Remark . . . . .	105
20.12 Example . . . . .	105
<b>V Normed Vector Space</b>	<b>107</b>
<b>21 Linear Algebra</b>	<b>109</b>
21.1 Def . . . . .	109
21.1.1 Notation . . . . .	109
21.2 Def . . . . .	109
21.3 Def . . . . .	110
21.4 Remark . . . . .	110

21.5 Theorem . . . . .	110
21.6 Theorem . . . . .	111
21.7 Corollary . . . . .	113
21.8 Def . . . . .	114
21.9 Theorem . . . . .	114
21.10 Proof . . . . .	114
21.11 Prop . . . . .	118
21.11.1 Proof . . . . .	118
<b>22 Matrices</b>	<b>119</b>
22.1 Def . . . . .	119
22.1.1 Example . . . . .	120
22.2 Def . . . . .	120
22.2.1 Example . . . . .	120
22.3 Def . . . . .	120
22.4 Calculate Matrices . . . . .	121
22.4.1 Remind . . . . .	121
<b>23 Transpose</b>	<b>123</b>
23.1 Def . . . . .	123
23.2 Def . . . . .	124
23.2.1 Example . . . . .	124
23.3 Prop . . . . .	125
23.4 Corollary . . . . .	125
23.5 Remark . . . . .	126
<b>24 Linear Equation</b>	<b>127</b>
24.1 Def . . . . .	127
24.2 Prop . . . . .	128
24.3 Linear Equation . . . . .	128
24.4 Prop . . . . .	128
24.5 Prop . . . . .	129
24.6 Def . . . . .	129
24.7 Theorem . . . . .	129
<b>25 Normed Vector Space</b>	<b>131</b>
25.1 Def . . . . .	131
25.2 Prop . . . . .	131
25.2.1 Proof . . . . .	131
25.3 Def . . . . .	132
25.4 Def: The completion . . . . .	132
25.5 Theorem . . . . .	132
25.6 Remark . . . . .	133
25.7 Prop . . . . .	133
25.8 Theorem . . . . .	134

<b>26 Norms</b>	<b>137</b>
26.1 Def . . . . .	137
26.2 Remark . . . . .	137
26.3 Def . . . . .	138
26.4 Prop . . . . .	138
26.5 Def . . . . .	139
26.6 Remark . . . . .	139
26.7 Def . . . . .	139
26.8 Prop . . . . .	139
26.9 Def: Operator Seminorm . . . . .	141
26.10 Prop . . . . .	141
26.11 Remark . . . . .	142
26.12 Def . . . . .	142
26.13 Theorem . . . . .	142
<b>27 Differentiability</b>	<b>145</b>
27.1 Def . . . . .	145
27.2 Def . . . . .	146
27.3 Prop . . . . .	146
27.4 Example . . . . .	147
27.4.1 . . . . .	147
27.4.2 . . . . .	147
27.4.3 . . . . .	147
27.4.4 . . . . .	147
27.5 Theorem: Chain rule . . . . .	148
27.6 Prop . . . . .	148
27.7 Def . . . . .	149
27.8 Corollary . . . . .	149
27.9 Corollary . . . . .	150
27.10 Corollary . . . . .	151
27.11 Prop . . . . .	151
27.12 Corollary . . . . .	152
27.13 Def: Equivalence of Norms . . . . .	152
27.14 Prop . . . . .	152
27.15 Remark . . . . .	153
27.16 Prop . . . . .	153
27.17 Theorem . . . . .	153
27.18 Prop . . . . .	156
27.19 Theorem . . . . .	156
<b>28 Compactness</b>	<b>157</b>
28.1 Def: cover . . . . .	157
28.2 Def: compact . . . . .	157
28.3 Def . . . . .	157
28.4 Prop . . . . .	158
28.5 Theorem . . . . .	158



28.6 Theorem . . . . .	159
28.7 Lemma . . . . .	160
28.8 Prop . . . . .	161
28.9 Prop . . . . .	161
28.10 Prop . . . . .	162
28.11 Prop . . . . .	162
28.12 Theorem . . . . .	163
28.13 Def . . . . .	163
28.14 Theorem . . . . .	164
28.15 Def . . . . .	165
28.16 Prop . . . . .	165
28.17 Theorem . . . . .	166
<b>29 Mean Value Theorems</b>	<b>169</b>
29.1 Rolle Theorem . . . . .	169
29.2 Mean value theorem(Lagrange) . . . . .	169
29.3 Mean value inequality . . . . .	170
29.4 Theorem . . . . .	171
29.5 Theorem(Heine) . . . . .	172
<b>30 Fixed Point Theorem</b>	<b>173</b>
30.1 Def . . . . .	173
30.2 Def . . . . .	173
30.3 Fixed Point Theorem . . . . .	173
<b>VI Higher differentials</b>	<b>175</b>
<b>31 Multilinear mapping</b>	<b>177</b>
31.1 Def . . . . .	177
31.2 Example . . . . .	177
31.3 Remark . . . . .	177
31.4 Prop . . . . .	178
31.5 Remark . . . . .	178
<b>32 Operator norm of Multilinear field</b>	<b>179</b>
32.1 Def . . . . .	179
32.2 Theorem . . . . .	179
32.3 Corollary . . . . .	180
32.3.1 Proof . . . . .	180
<b>33 Higher differentials</b>	<b>183</b>
33.1 Def . . . . .	183
33.2 Remark . . . . .	184
33.3 Theorem . . . . .	184
33.4 Prop(Gronwall inequality) . . . . .	184

33.5 Theorem . . . . .	185
33.6 Def . . . . .	186
33.7 Prop . . . . .	187
33.8 Theorem . . . . .	188
<b>34 Permutations</b>	<b>189</b>
34.1 Def . . . . .	189
34.1.1 Example . . . . .	189
34.2 Def . . . . .	189
34.3 Prop . . . . .	190
34.3.1 Proof . . . . .	190
34.4 Remark . . . . .	190
34.5 Theorem . . . . .	191
34.5.1 Remark . . . . .	191
34.6 Corollary . . . . .	191
34.6.1 Remark . . . . .	192
34.7 Def . . . . .	192
34.8 Corollary . . . . .	192
34.8.1 Proof . . . . .	192
34.9 Caybey Theorem . . . . .	192
34.10 Theorem . . . . .	193
34.11 Remark . . . . .	193
34.12 Exercise . . . . .	194
34.13 Symmetric of multilinear mapping . . . . .	194
34.14 Def: Symmetric and Alternating . . . . .	194
34.15 Prop . . . . .	194
34.16 Def: . . . . .	195
34.17 Reminder . . . . .	195
34.18 Theorem (Schweiz) . . . . .	195
34.19 Def . . . . .	196
34.20 Prop . . . . .	196
34.21 Prop . . . . .	197
34.21.1 Proof . . . . .	198
34.22 Prop . . . . .	198
34.23 Local Inversion Theorem . . . . .	199
34.23.1 Proof . . . . .	200
<b>VII Integration</b>	<b>203</b>
<b>35 Integral operators</b>	<b>205</b>
35.1 Prop . . . . .	205
35.2 Def . . . . .	206
35.3 Example . . . . .	206
35.4 Dini's theorem . . . . .	207
35.5 Def . . . . .	207

<b>36 Riemann integral</b>	<b>209</b>
36.1 Def . . . . .	209
36.2 Def . . . . .	209
36.3 Theorem . . . . .	209
<b>37 Daniell integral</b>	<b>211</b>
37.1 Prop . . . . .	211
37.1.1 . . . . .	211
37.1.2 . . . . .	211
37.2 Def . . . . .	212
37.3 Prop . . . . .	212
37.4 Corollary . . . . .	212
37.5 Prop . . . . .	213
37.6 Def . . . . .	213
37.7 Prop . . . . .	213
37.8 Def . . . . .	214
37.9 Remark . . . . .	214
37.10 Daniell Theorem . . . . .	214
37.11 Beppo Levi Theorem . . . . .	215
37.12 Fatou's Lemma . . . . .	217
37.13 Lebesgue dominated convergence theorem . . . . .	217
37.14 Notation . . . . .	218
<b>38 Semialgebra</b>	<b>219</b>
38.1 Notation . . . . .	219
38.2 Def . . . . .	219
38.2.1 Example . . . . .	219
38.3 Def . . . . .	220
38.4 Prop . . . . .	220
38.5 Prop . . . . .	220
38.5.1 Proof . . . . .	221
38.5.2 Example . . . . .	222
38.6 Theorem . . . . .	222
38.7 Prop . . . . .	223
38.8 Corollary . . . . .	224
38.9 Lemma . . . . .	225
38.9.1 Proof . . . . .	225
<b>39 Integral function</b>	<b>227</b>
39.1 Setting . . . . .	227
39.2 Prop . . . . .	227
39.2.1 Proof . . . . .	227
<b>40 Limit and Differential of Integrals with Parameters</b>	<b>229</b>
40.1 Theorem . . . . .	229
40.2 Theorem . . . . .	230

<b>41 Measure theory</b>	<b>233</b>
41.1 Def . . . . .	233
41.2 Prop . . . . .	233
41.3 Def . . . . .	234
41.4 Example . . . . .	234
41.5 Def . . . . .	235
41.6 Prop . . . . .	235
41.7 Def . . . . .	236
41.8 Prop . . . . .	236
41.9 Def . . . . .	236
41.10 Prop . . . . .	236
41.11 Corollary . . . . .	237
41.12 Example . . . . .	237
41.13 Prop . . . . .	237
41.14 Example . . . . .	238
<b>42 Measure</b>	<b>239</b>
42.1 Def . . . . .	239
42.2 Def . . . . .	239
42.3 Def . . . . .	240
42.4 Carathéodory Theorem . . . . .	240
42.5 Example . . . . .	240
42.6 Def . . . . .	240
42.6.1 Particular case . . . . .	241
42.7 Prop . . . . .	241
42.8 Corollary . . . . .	242
<b>43 Fundamental theorem of calculus</b>	<b>243</b>
43.1 Theorem . . . . .	243
43.2 Corollary . . . . .	243
43.2.1 Proof . . . . .	243
<b>44 <math>L^p</math> space</b>	<b>245</b>
44.1 Def . . . . .	245
44.2 Hölder inequality . . . . .	245
44.3 Corollary . . . . .	246
<b>VIII tensor</b>	<b>247</b>
<b>45 tensor product</b>	<b>249</b>
45.1 Theorem . . . . .	249
45.2 Def . . . . .	250
45.3 Def . . . . .	250
45.4 Remark . . . . .	250
45.5 Corollary . . . . .	251

45.6 exercise . . . . .	251
45.6.1 . . . . .	251
45.6.2 . . . . .	251
45.6.3 . . . . .	251
45.7 Lemma . . . . .	252
45.7.1 Proof . . . . .	252
45.8 Prop . . . . .	253
45.9 tensor product and duality . . . . .	253
45.9.1 product . . . . .	253
45.9.2 duality . . . . .	254
45.9.3 Exercise . . . . .	255
45.10Def . . . . .	255
45.11Extension of scalars . . . . .	255
45.12Prop . . . . .	256
45.13Remark . . . . .	257
45.14Exercise . . . . .	257
45.15Exactness of the tensor product . . . . .	257
45.16Def . . . . .	257
45.17Def . . . . .	258
45.18Prop . . . . .	259
45.18.1 Example . . . . .	259
45.19Exercise(important) . . . . .	259
<b>46 Tensor algebra</b>	<b>261</b>
46.1 Def . . . . .	261
46.2 exterior product . . . . .	262
46.3 Def . . . . .	262
46.4 Notation . . . . .	262
46.5 Prop . . . . .	262
46.6 Def . . . . .	263
46.7 Def . . . . .	263
46.8 Prop . . . . .	263
46.9 Remark/exercise . . . . .	264
46.10Prop . . . . .	264
46.10.1 Proof . . . . .	265
<b>47 Determinant</b>	<b>267</b>
47.1 Def . . . . .	267
47.1.1 Proof . . . . .	267
47.2 Prop . . . . .	268
47.2.1 Proof . . . . .	268
47.3 Prop . . . . .	268
47.4 Prop . . . . .	268
47.5 Prop . . . . .	269
47.6 Prop . . . . .	270
47.7 Corollary . . . . .	270

47.8 Prop . . . . .	270
47.9 ? . . . . .	271
47.10Def . . . . .	271
47.11Laplace expansion of the determinant . . . . .	271
<b>48 The Structure of Linear Mappings</b>	<b>275</b>
48.1 Theorem . . . . .	275
48.2 Def . . . . .	275
48.3 Def . . . . .	275
48.3.1 Example . . . . .	276
48.4 Def . . . . .	276
48.5 Remark . . . . .	276
48.6 Remark/exercise . . . . .	277
48.7 Def . . . . .	277
48.8 Lemma . . . . .	277
48.9 Theorem . . . . .	277
48.10Def . . . . .	278
48.11Corollary . . . . .	278
48.12Remark . . . . .	278
48.13Def:Jordan block . . . . .	278
48.14Def:Jordan matrix . . . . .	279
48.15Example . . . . .	279

# Part I

## Set





# Chapter 1

## product

### 1.1 direct sum

$\oplus$  is defined to be the direct product but with only finite non-zero elements.

$$\bigoplus_{i \in I} V_i \{ (x_i)_{i \in I} \in \prod_{i \in I} V_i \mid \exists J \subseteq I, I \setminus J \text{ is finite that } \forall j \in J, x_j = 0 \}$$



## Chapter 2

# Ring

### 2.1 morphism

#### Def

Let  $A$  and  $B$  be unitary rings. We call morphism of unitary rings from  $A$  to  $B$  only mapping  $A \rightarrow B$  is a morphism of group from  $(A, +)$  to  $(B, +)$ , and a morphism of monoid from  $(A, \cdot)$  to  $(B, \cdot)$

#### Properties

- Let  $R$  be a unitary ring. There is a unique morphism from  $\mathbb{Z}$  to  $R$
- 

#### algebra

we call  $k$ -algebra any pair  $(R, f)$ , when  $R$  is a unitary ring, and  $f : k \rightarrow R$  is a morphism of unitary rings such that  $\forall (b, x) \in k \times R, f(b)x = xf(b)$

Example: For any unitary ring  $R$ , the unique morphism of unitary rings  $\mathbb{Z} \rightarrow R$  define a structure of  $\mathbb{Z}$ -algebra on  $R$  (extra:  $\mathbb{Z}$  is commutative despite  $R$  isn't guaranteed)

Notation: Let  $k$  be a commutative unitary ring,  $(A, f)$  be a  $k$ -algebra. If there is no ambiguity on  $f$ , for any  $(\lambda, a) \in k \times A$ , we denote  $f(\lambda)a$  as  $\lambda a$

#### Formal power series

reminder:  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  is possible infinite, so  $\sum_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  couldn't be executed directly.

Def:

(extended polynomial actually) Let  $k$  be a commutative unitary ring. Def: Let  $T$  be a formal symbol. We denote  $k^{\mathbb{N}}$  as  $k[T]$ . If  $(a_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  is an element of  $k^{\mathbb{N}}$ , when we denote  $k^{\mathbb{N}}$  as  $k[T]$  this element is denoted as  $\sum_{n \in \mathbb{N}} a_n T^n$ . Such

element is called a formal power series over  $k$  and  $a_n$  is called the Coefficient of  $T^n$  of this formal power series Notation:

- omit terms with coefficient 0
- write  $T^0$  as  $1$
- omit Coefficient those are 1;
- omit  $T^0$

Example  $1T^0 + 2T^1 + 1T^2 + 0T^3 + \dots + 0T^n + \dots$  is written as  $1 + 2T + T^2$

Def Remind that  $k[T] = \{\sum_{n \in \mathbb{N}} a_n T^n \mid (a_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \in k^{\mathbb{N}}\}$ , define two composition laws on  $k[T]$

$$\forall F(T) = a_0 + a_1 T + \dots \quad G(T) = b_0 + \dots$$

$$\text{let } F + G = (a_0 + b_0) + \dots$$

$$FG = \sum_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \sum_{i+j=n} (a_i b_j) T^n$$

Properties:

- $(k[T], +, \cdot)$  form a commutative unitary ring.
- $k \rightarrow k[T] \quad \lambda \mapsto \lambda T$  is a morphism
- $(FG)H = \left( \sum_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \sum_{i+j=n} (a_i b_j) T^n \right) \left( \sum_{n \in \mathbb{N}} c_n T^n \right) = \sum_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \left( \sum_{p+q+l=n} a_p b_q c_l \right) T^n$   
is a trick applied on integral

Derivative:

$$\text{let } F(T) \in k[T]$$

We denote by  $F'(T)$  or  $\mathcal{D}(F(T))$  the formal power series

$$\mathcal{D}(F) = \sum_{n \in \mathbb{N}} (n+1) a_{n+1} T^n$$

Properties:

- $\mathcal{D}(k[T], +) \rightarrow (k[T], +)$  is a morphism of groups
- $\mathcal{D}(FG) = F'G + FG'$

exp

We denote  $\exp(T) \in k[T]$  as  $\sum_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \frac{1}{n!} T^n$ , which fulfil the differential equation

$$\mathcal{D}(\exp(T)) = \exp(T) \text{ (interesting)}$$

Cauchy sequence:  $(F_i(T))_{i \in \mathbb{N}}$  be a sequence of elements in  $k[T]$ , and  $F(T) \in k[T]$  We say that  $(F_i(T))_{i \in \mathbb{N}}$  is a Cauchy sequence if  $\forall l \in \mathbb{N}$ , there exists  $N(l) \in \mathbb{N}$  such that  $\forall (i, j) \in \mathbb{N}_{\geq N(l)}^2$ ,  $\text{ord}(F_i(T) - F_j(T)) \geq l$

# Part II

## Sequences



## Chapter 3

# Supremum and infimum

Def:

Let  $(X, \leq)$  be a partially ordered set  $A$  and  $Y$  be subsets of  $X$ , such that  $A \subseteq Y$

- If the set  $\{y \in Y \mid \forall a \in A, a \leq y\}$  has a least element then we say that  $A$  has a Supremum in  $Y$  with respect to  $\leq$  denoted by  $\sup_{(Y, \leq)} A$  this least element and called it the Supremum of  $A$  in  $Y$  (this respect to  $\leq$ )
- If the set  $\{y \in Y \mid \forall a \in A, y \leq a\}$  has a greatest element, we say that  $A$  has an infimum in  $Y$  with respect to  $\leq$ . We denote by  $\inf_{(Y, \leq)} A$  this greatest element and call it the infimum of  $A$  in  $Y$
- Observation:  $\inf_{(Y, \leq)} A = \sup_{(Y, \geq)} A$

Notation:

Let  $(X, \leq)$  be a partially ordered set,  $I$  be a set.

- If  $f$  is a function from  $I$  to  $X$   $\sup f$  denotes the supremum of  $f(I)$  is  $X$ .  $\inf f$  takes the same
- If  $(x_i)_{i \in I}$  is a family of element in  $X$ , then  $\sup x_i$  denotes  $\sup\{x_i \mid i \in I\}$  (in  $X$ )

If moreover  $\mathbb{P}(\cdot)$  denotes a statement depending on a parameter in  $I$  then  $\sup_{i \in I, \mathbb{P}(i)} x_i$  denotes  $\sup\{x_i \mid i \in I, \mathbb{P}(i) \text{ holds}\}$

Example:

Let  $A = \{x \in \mathbb{R} \mid 0 \leq x < 1\} \subseteq \mathbb{R}$  We equip  $\mathbb{R}$  with the usual order relation.

$$\{y \in \mathbb{R} \mid \forall x \in A, x \leq y\} = \{y \in \mathbb{R} \mid y \geq 1\}$$

So  $\sup A = 1$

$$\{y \in \mathbb{R} \mid \forall x \in A, y \leq x\} = \{y \in \mathbb{R} \mid y \geq 0\}$$

Hence  $\inf A = 0$

Example: For  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , let  $x_n = (-1)^n \in R$

$$\sup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \inf_{k \in \mathbb{N}, k \geq n} x_k = -1$$

Proposition:

Let  $(X, \leq)$  be a partially ordered set,  $A, Y, Z$  be subset of  $X$ , such that  $A \subseteq Z \subseteq Y$

- If  $\max A$  exists, then it is also equal to  $\sup_{(y, \leq)} A$
- If  $\sup_{(y, \leq)} A$  exists and belongs to  $Z$ , then it is equal to  $\sup A$

$\inf$  takes the same Prop.

Let  $X, \leq$  be a partially ordered set,  $A, B, Y$  be subsets of  $X$  such that  $A \subseteq B \subseteq Y$

- If  $\sup_{(y, \leq)} A$  and  $\sup_{(y, \leq)} B$  exists, then  $\sup_{(y, \leq)} A \leq \sup_{(y, \leq)} B$
- If  $\inf_{(y, \leq)} A$  and  $\inf_{(y, \leq)} B$  exists, then  $\inf_{(y, \leq)} A \geq \inf_{(y, \leq)} B$

Prop.

Let  $(X, \leq)$  be a partially ordered set,  $I$  be a set and  $f, g : I \rightarrow X$  be mappings such that  $\forall t \in I, f(t) \leq g(t)$

- If  $\inf f$  and  $\inf g$  exists, then  $\inf f \leq \inf g$
- If  $\sup f$  and  $\sup g$  exists, then  $\sup f \leq \sup g$



## Chapter 4

# Interval

We fix a totally ordered set  $(X, \leq)$

Notation:

If  $(a, b) \in X \times X$  such that  $a \leq b$ ,  $[a, b]$  denotes  $\{x \in X \mid a \leq x \leq b\}$

Def:

Let  $I \subseteq X$ . If  $\forall (x, y) \in I \times I$  with  $x \leq y$ , one has  $[x, y] \subseteq I$  then we say that  $I$  is an interval in  $X$

Example:

Let  $(a, b) \in X \times X$ , such that  $a \leq b$ . Then the following sets are intervals

- $]a, b[ := \{x \in X \mid a, x, b\}$
- $[a, b[ := \{x \in X \mid a, x, b\}$
- $]a, b] := \{x \in X \mid a, x, b\}$

Prop.

Let  $\Lambda$  be a non-empty set and  $(I_\lambda)_{\lambda \in \Lambda}$  be a family of intervals in  $X$ .

- $\bigcap_{\lambda \in \Lambda} I_\lambda$  is an interval in  $X$
- If  $\bigcap_{\lambda \in \Lambda} I_\lambda \neq \emptyset$ ,  $\bigcup_{\lambda \in \Lambda} I_\lambda$  is an interval in  $X$

We check that  $[a, b] \subseteq I_\lambda \cup I_\mu$

- If  $b \leq x$   $[a, b] \subseteq [a, x] \subseteq I_\lambda$  because  $\{a, x\} \subseteq I_\lambda$
- If  $x \leq a$   $[a, b] \subseteq [x, b] \subseteq I_\mu$  because  $\{b, x\} \subseteq I_\mu$
- If  $a < x < b$  then  $[a, b] = [a, x] \cup [x, b] \subseteq I_\lambda \cup I_\mu$

Def:

Let  $(X, \leq)$  be a totally ordered set.  $I$  be a non-empty interval of  $X$ . If  $\sup I$  exists in  $X$ , we call  $\sup I$  the right endpoint;  $\inf$  takes the similar way.

Prop.

Let  $I$  be an interval in  $X$ .

- Suppose that  $b = \sup I$  exists.  $\forall x \in I, [x, b] \subseteq I$
- Suppose that  $a = \inf I$  exists.  $\forall x \in I, ]a, x] \subseteq I$

Prop.

Let  $I$  be an interval in  $X$ . Suppose that  $I$  has supremum  $b$  and an infimum  $a$  in  $X$ . Then  $I$  is equal to one of the following sets  $[a, b]$   $[a, b[$   $]a, b]$   $]a, b[$

Def

let  $(X, \leq)$  be a totally ordered set. If  $\forall (x, z) \in X \times X$ , such that  $x < z$   $\exists y \in X$  such that  $x < y < z$ , then we say that  $(X, \leq)$  is thick

Prop.

Let  $(X, \leq)$  be a thick totally ordered set.  $(a, b) \in X \times X, a < b$  If  $I$  is one of the following intervals  $[a, b]; [a, b[; ]a, b]; ]a, b[$  Then  $\inf I = a$   $\sup I = b$  (for it's thick empty set is impossible)

Proof:

Since  $X$  is thick, there exists  $x_0 \in ]a, b[$  By definition,  $b$  is an upper bound of  $I$ . If  $b$  is not the supremum of  $I$ , there exists an upper bound  $M$  of  $I$  such that  $M \neq b$ . Since  $X$  is thick, there is  $M' \in X$  such that  $x_0 \leq M, M' < b$  Since  $[x, b] \subseteq I, a, b \in I$  Hence  $M$  and  $M'$  belong to  $I$ , which conflicts with the uniqueness of supremum.

## Chapter 5

# Enhanced real line

Def:

Let  $+\infty$  and  $-\infty$  be two symbols that are different and don't belong to  $\mathbb{R}$ . We extend the usual total order  $\leq$  on  $\mathbb{R}$  to  $\mathbb{R} \cup \{-\infty, +\infty\}$  such that

$$\forall x \in \mathbb{R}, -\infty < x < +\infty$$

Thus  $\mathbb{R} \cup \{-\infty, +\infty\}$  becomes a totally ordered set, and  $\mathbb{R} = ]-\infty, +\infty[$ . Obviously, this is a thick totally ordered set.

We define:

- $\forall x \in ]-\infty, +\infty[ \quad x + (+\infty) := +\infty \quad (+\infty) + x := +\infty$
- $\forall x \in [-\infty, +\infty[ \quad x + (-\infty) := -\infty \quad (-\infty) + x := -\infty$
- $\forall x \in ]0, +\infty[ \quad x(+\infty) = (+\infty)x = +\infty \quad x(-\infty) = (-\infty)x = -\infty$
- $\forall x \in [-\infty, 0[ \quad x(+\infty) = (+\infty)x = -\infty \quad x(-\infty) = (-\infty)x = +\infty$
- $-(+\infty) = -\infty \quad -(-\infty) = +\infty \quad (\infty)^{-1} = 0$
- $(+\infty) + (-\infty) \quad (-\infty) + (+\infty) \quad (+\infty)0 \quad 0(+\infty) \quad (-\infty)0 \quad 0(-\infty)$   
**ARE NOT DEFINED**

Def

Let  $(X, \leq)$  be a partially ordered set. If for any subset  $A$  of  $X$ ,  $A$  has a supremum and an infimum in  $X$ , then we say that  $X$  is order complete.

Example

Let  $\Omega$  be a set  $(\mathcal{P}(\Omega), \subseteq)$  is order complete. If  $\mathcal{F}$  is a subset of  $\mathcal{P}(\Omega)$ ,  $\sup \mathcal{F} = \bigcup_{A \in \mathcal{F}} A$

Interesting tip:  $\inf \emptyset = \Omega \quad \sup \emptyset = \emptyset$

**AXIOM :**

$(\mathbb{R} \cup \{-\infty, +\infty\}, \leq)$  is order complete

In  $\mathbb{R} \cup \{-\infty, +\infty\} \quad \sup \emptyset = -\infty \quad \inf \emptyset = +\infty$

Notation:

- For any  $A \subseteq \mathbb{R} \cup -\infty, +\infty$  and  $c \in \mathbb{R}$  We denote by  $A + c$  the set  $\{a + c \mid a \in A\}$
- If  $\lambda \in \mathbb{R} \setminus \{0\}$ ,  $\lambda A$  denotes  $\{\lambda a \mid a \in A\}$
- $-A$  denotes  $(-1)A$

Prop.

For any  $A \subseteq \mathbb{R} \cup \{-\infty, +\infty\}$ ,  $\sup(-A) = -\inf A$ ,  $\inf(-A) = -\sup A$  Def

We denote by  $(\mathbb{R}, \leq)$  a field  $\mathbb{R}$  equipped with a total order  $\leq$ , which satisfies the following condition:

- $\forall (a, b) \in \mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{R}$  such that  $a < b$ , one has  $\forall c \in \mathbb{R}$ ,  $a + c < b + c$
- $\forall (a, b) \in \mathbb{R}_{>0} \times \mathbb{R}_{>0}$ ,  $ab > 0$
- $\forall A \subseteq \mathbb{R}$ , if  $A$  has an upper bound in  $\mathbb{R}$ , then it has a supremum in  $\mathbb{R}$

Prop.

Let  $A \subseteq [-\infty, +\infty]$

- $\forall c \in \mathbb{R} \quad \sup(A + c) = (\sup A) + c$
- $\forall \lambda \in \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \quad \sup(\lambda A) = \lambda \sup(A)$
- $\forall \lambda \in \mathbb{R}_{\leq 0} \quad \sup(\lambda A) = \lambda \inf(A)$

$\inf$  takes the same

Theorem:

Let  $I$  and  $J$  be non-empty sets

$f : I \rightarrow [-\infty, +\infty]$ ,  $g : J \rightarrow [-\infty, +\infty]$

$a = \sup_{x \in I} f(x) \quad b = \sup_{y \in J} g(y) \quad c = \sup_{(x,y) \in I \times J, \{f(x), g(y)\} \neq \{+\infty, -\infty\}} (f(x) + g(y))$

If  $\{a, b\} \neq \{+\infty, -\infty\}$  then  $c = a + b$

$\inf$  takes the same if  $(-\infty) + (+\infty)$  doesn't happen

Corollary:

Let  $I$  be a non-empty set,  $f : I \rightarrow [-\infty, +\infty]$ ,  $g : J \rightarrow [-\infty, +\infty]$

Then  $\sup_{x \in I, \{f(x), g(x)\} \neq \{+\infty, -\infty\}} (f(x) + g(x)) \leq (\sup_{x \in I} f(x))(\sup_{x \in I} g(x))$

$\inf$  takes the similar ( $\leq \rightarrow \geq$ ) (provided when the sum are defined)

# Chapter 6

## Vector space

In this section:

$K$  denotes a unitary ring.

Let  $0$  be zero element of  $K$

$1$  be the unity of  $K$

### 6.1 $K$ -module

#### 6.1.1 Def

Let  $(V, +)$  be a commutative group. We call left/right  $K$ -module structure:  
any mapping  $\Phi: K \times V \rightarrow V$

- $\forall (a, b) \in K \times K, \forall x \in V \quad \Phi(ab, x) = \Phi(a, \Phi(b, x)) / \Phi(b, \Phi(a, x))$
- $\forall (a, b) \in K \times K, \forall x \in V, \Phi(a + b, x) = \Phi(a, x) + \Phi(b, x)$
- $\forall a \in K, \forall (x, y) \in V \times V, \Phi(a, x + y) = \Phi(a, x) + \Phi(a, y)$
- $\forall x \in V, \Phi(1, x) = x$

A commutative group  $(V, +)$  equipped with a left/right  $K$ -module structure is called a left/right  $K$ -module.

#### 6.1.2 Remark

Let  $K^{op}$  be the set  $K$  equipped with the following composition laws:

- $K \times K \rightarrow K$
- $(a, b) \mapsto a + b$
- $K \times K \rightarrow K$
- $(a, b) \mapsto ba$

Then  $K^{op}$  forms a unitary ring  
 Any left  $K^{op}$  - module is a right  $K$ -module  
 Any right  $K^{op}$  - module is a left  $K$ -module  
 $(K^{op})^{op} = K$

### 6.1.3 Notation

When we talk about a left/right  $K$ -module  $(V, +)$ , we often write its left  $K$ -module structure as  $K \times V \rightarrow V \quad (a, x) \mapsto ax$

The axioms become:

$$\begin{aligned} \forall (a, b) \in K \times K, \forall x \in V \quad (ab)x &= a(bx)/b(ax) \\ \forall (a, b) \in K \times K, \forall x \in V \quad (a + b)x &= ax + bx \\ \forall a \in K, \forall (x, y) \in V \times V \quad a(x + y) &= ax + ay \\ \forall x \in V \quad 1x &= x \end{aligned}$$

### 6.1.4 $K$ -vector space

If  $K$  is commutative, then  $K^{op} = K$ , so left  $K$ -module and right  $K$ -module structure are the same. We simply call them  $K$ -module structure. A commutative group equipped with a  $K$ -module structure is called a  $K$ -module. If  $K$  is a field, a  $K$ -module is also called a  $K$ -vector space

Let  $\Phi : K \times V \rightarrow V$  be a left or right  $K$ -module structure

$$\forall x \in V, \Phi(\cdot, x) : K \rightarrow V \quad (a \in K) \mapsto \Phi(a, x)$$

is a morphism of addition groups. Hence  $\Phi(0, x) = 0, \Phi(-a, x) = -\Phi(a, x)$   
 $\forall a \in K, \Phi(a, \cdot) : V \rightarrow V$  is a morphism of groups. Hence  $\Phi(a, 0) = 0, \Phi(a, -x) = -\Phi(a, x)$  (*is a var*)

### 6.1.5 Association:

$$\forall x \in K$$

$$\begin{aligned} (f(f + g) + h)(x) &= (f + g)(x) + h(x) = f(x) + g(x) + h(x) \\ (f + (g + h))(x) &= f(x) + ((g + h)(x)) = f(x) + g(x) + h(x) \end{aligned}$$

$$\text{Let } 0 : I \rightarrow K : x \mapsto 0 \quad \forall f \in K^I \quad f + 0 = f$$

$$\text{Let } -f : f + (-f) = 0$$

The mapping  $K \times K^I \rightarrow K^I : (a, f) \mapsto af \quad (af)(x) = af(x)$  is a left  $K$ -module structure

The mapping  $K \times K^I \rightarrow K^I : (a \in I) \mapsto ((x \in I) \mapsto f(x)a) \quad (af)(x) = af(x)$  is a right  $K$ -module structure

**6.1.6 Remark:**

We can also write an element  $\mu$  of  $K^I$  in the form of a family  $(\mu_i)_{i \in I}$  of elements in  $K$  ( $\mu_i$  is the image of  $i \in I$  by  $\mu$ )  
Then

$$\begin{aligned}(\mu_i)_{i \in I} + (\nu_i)_{i \in I} &:= (\mu_i + \nu_i)_{i \in I} \\ a(\mu_i)_{i \in I} &:= (a\mu_i)_{i \in I} \\ (\mu_i)_{i \in I} a &= (\mu_i a)_{i \in I}\end{aligned}$$

**6.2 sub K-module****6.2.1 Def**

Let  $V$  be a left/right  $K$ -module. If  $W$  is a subgroup of  $V$ . Such that  $\forall a \in K, \forall x \in W \quad ax/xa \in W$ , then we say that  $W$  is left/right sub- $K$ -module of  $V$ .

**6.2.2 Example**

Let  $I$  be a set. Let  $K^{\oplus I}$  be the subset of  $K^I$  composed of mappings  $f : I \rightarrow K$  such that  $I_f = \{x \in I \mid f(x) \neq 0\}$  is finite. It is a left and right sub- $K$ -module of  $K^I$

In fact,  $\forall (f, g) \in K^{\oplus I} \times K^{\oplus I} \quad I_{f-g} = \{x \in I \mid f(x) - g(x) \neq 0\} \subseteq I_f \cup I_g$   
Hence  $f - g \in K^{\oplus I}$  So  $K^{\oplus I}$  is a subgroup of  $K^I$   
 $\forall a \in K, \forall f \in K^{\oplus I} \quad I_{af} \subseteq I_f, I_{(x \mapsto f(x)a)} \subseteq I_f$

**6.3 morphism of K-modules****6.3.1 Def**

Let  $V$  and  $W$  be left  $K$ -module, A morphism of groups  $\phi : V \rightarrow W$  is called a morphism of left  $K$ -modules if  $\forall (a, x) \in K \times V, \phi(ax) = a\phi(x)$

**6.3.2 K-linear mapping**

If  $K$  is commutative, a morphism of  $K$ -modules is also called a  $K$ -linear mapping. We denote by  $\text{hom}_{K\text{-Mod}}(V, W)$  the set of all morphism of left- $K$ -module from  $V$  to  $W$ . This is a subgroup of  $W^V$

**6.3.3 Theorem**

Let  $V$  be a left  $K$ -module. Let  $I$  be a set.  
The mapping  $\text{hom}_{K\text{-Mod}}(K^{\oplus I}, V) \rightarrow V^I : \phi \rightarrow (\phi(e_i))_{i \in I}$  is a bijection where  
$$e_i : I \rightarrow K : j \mapsto \begin{cases} 1 & j = i \\ 0 & j \neq i \end{cases}$$

### 6.3.4 Remark:column

In the case where  $I = 1, 2, 3, \dots, n$   $V^I$  is denoted as  $V^n$ ,  $K^I$  is denoted as  $K^n$ . For any  $(x_1, \dots, x_n) \in V^n$ , by the theorem, there exists a unique morphism of left  $K$ -modules  $\phi : K^n \rightarrow V$  such that  $\forall i \in 1, \dots, n, \phi(e_i) = x_i$ .

We write this  $\phi$  as a column  $\begin{pmatrix} x_1 \\ \dots \\ x_n \end{pmatrix}$ . It sends  $(a_1, \dots, a_n) \in K^n$  to  $a_1x_1 + \dots + a_nx_n$ .

## 6.4 kernel

### 6.4.1 Prop

Let  $G$  and  $H$  be groups and  $f : G \rightarrow H$  be a morphism of groups

- $Im(f) \subseteq H$  is a subgroup of  $H$
- $\ker(f) = \{x \in G \mid f(x) = e_H\}$
- $f$  is injection iff  $\ker(f) = \{e_G\}$

### 6.4.2 Def

$\ker(f)$  is called the kernel of  $f$

### 6.4.3 Theorem

$f$  is injection iff  $\ker(f) = \{e_G\}$

### Proof

Let  $e_G$  and  $e_H$  be neutral element of  $G$  and  $H$  respectively

- (1) Let  $x$  and  $y$  be element of  $G$   
 $f(x)f(y)^{-1} = f(x)f(y)^{-1} = f(xy^{-1}) \in Im(f)$ . So  $Im(f)$  is a subgroup of  $H$
- (2) Let  $x$  and  $y$  be element of  $\ker(f)$ . One has  $f(xy^{-1}) = f(x)f(y)^{-1} = e_H e_H^{-1} = e_H$ . So  $xy^{-1} \in \ker(f)$ . So  $\ker(f)$  is a subgroup of  $G$ .
- (3) Suppose that  $f$  is injection.  
 Since  $f(e_G) = e_H$  one has  $\ker(f) = f^{-1}(\{e_H\}) = \{e_G\}$ . Suppose that  $\ker(f) = \{e_G\}$ . If  $f(x) = f(y)$  then  $f(xy^{-1}) = f(x)f(y)^{-1} = e_H$ .  
 Hence  $xy^{-1} = e_G \Rightarrow x = y$



### 6.4.4 Def

Let  $(V, +)$  be a commutative group,  $I$  be a set. We define a composition law  $+$  on  $V^I$  as follows

$$(x_i)_{i \in I} + (y_i)_{i \in I} := (x_i + y_i)_{i \in I}$$

Then  $V^I$  forms a commutative group

### 6.4.5 Remark

Let  $E$  and  $F$  be left  $K$ -modules

$\text{hom}_{K\text{-Mod}}(E, F) := \{\text{morphisms of left } K\text{-modules from } E \text{ to } F\} \subseteq F^E$  is a subgroup of  $F^E$

In fact  $f$  and  $g$  are elements of  $\text{hom}_{K\text{-Mod}}(E, F)$ , then  $f - g$  is also a morphism of left  $K$ -module

$$(f - g)(x + y) = f(x + y) - g(x + y) = (f(x) + f(y)) - (g(x) + g(y)) = (f(x) - g(x)) + (f(y) - g(y)) = (f - g)(x) + (f - g)(y)$$

### 6.4.6 Theorem

Let  $V$  be a left  $K$ -module,  $I$  be a set The mapping  $\text{hom}_{K\text{-Mod}}(K^{\oplus I}, V) \rightarrow V^I : \phi \mapsto (\phi(e_i))_{i \in I}$  is an isomorphism of groups, where  $e_i : I \rightarrow K : j \mapsto$

$$\begin{cases} 1 & j = i \\ 0 & j \neq i \end{cases}$$

### 6.4.7 Proof:

One has  $(\phi + \psi)(e_i) = \phi(e_i) + \psi(e_i)$

$$\forall (\phi, \psi) \in \text{hom}_{K\text{-Mod}}(K^{\oplus I}, V)^2$$

$$\text{Hence } \Psi(\phi, \psi) = (\phi(e_i) + \psi(e_i))_{i \in I} = \Psi(\phi) + \Psi(\psi)$$

So  $\Psi$  is a morphism of groups

injectivity Let  $\phi \in \text{hom}_{K\text{-Mod}}(K^{\oplus I}, V)$  Such that  $\forall i \in I (\forall \phi \in \ker(\Psi)) \quad \phi(e_i) = 0$

$$\text{Let } a = (a_i)_{i \in I} \in K^{\oplus I} \text{ One has } a = \sum_{i \in I} a_i e_i$$

$$\text{If fact, } \forall j \in I, a_j = \sum_{i \in I, a_i \neq 0} a_i e_i(j)$$

$$\text{Thus } \phi(a) = \sum_{i \in I, a_i \neq 0} a - I\phi(e_i) = 0$$

Hence  $\phi$  is the neutral element.

surjectivity Let  $x = (x_i)_{i \in I} \in V^I$  We define  $\phi_x : K^{\oplus I} \rightarrow V$  such that  $\forall a = (a_i)_{i \in I} \in K^{\oplus I}, \phi_x(a) = \sum_{i \in I, a_i \neq 0} a_i x_i$

This is a morphism of left  $K$ -modules

$$\text{for all } i \in I, \phi_x(e_i) = 1x_i = x_i \text{ So } \Psi(\phi_x) = x$$

Suppose that  $K'$  is a unitary ring, and  $V$  is also equipped with a right  $K'$ -module structure, Then  $\text{hom}_{K\text{-Mod}}(K^{\oplus I}, V) \subseteq V^{K^{\oplus I}}$  is a right sub- $k'$ -module, and  $\Psi$  in the theorem is a right  $K'$ -module isomorphism



## Chapter 7

# Monotone mappings

### 7.1 Def

Let  $I$  and  $X$  be partially ordered sets,  $f : I \rightarrow X$  be a mapping.

- If  $\forall (a, b) \in I \times I$  such that  $a < b$ . One has  $f(a) \leq f(b)$ , then we say that  $f$  is increasing. decreasing takes similar way.
- If  $f$  is (strictly) increasing or decreasing, we say that  $f$  is (strictly) monotone.

### 7.2 Prop.

Let  $X, Y, Z$  be partially ordered sets.  $f : X \rightarrow Y, g : Y \rightarrow Z$  be mappings

- If  $f$  and  $g$  have the same monotonicity, then  $g \circ f$  is increasing
- If  $f$  and  $g$  have different monotonicities, then  $g \circ f$  is decreasing

strict monotonicities takes the same

### 7.3 Def

Let  $f$  be a function from a partially ordered set  $I$  to another partially ordered set  $X$ . If  $f|_{\text{Dom}(f)} : \text{Dom}(f) \rightarrow X$  is (strictly) increasing/decreasing then we say that  $f$  is (strictly) increasing/decreasing

### 7.4 Prop.

Let  $I$  and  $X$  be partially ordered sets.  $f$  be function from  $I$  to  $X$ .

- If  $f$  is increasing/decreasing and  $f$  is injection, then  $f$  is strictly increasing/decreasing
- Assume that  $I$  is totally ordered and  $f$  is strictly monotone, then  $f$  is injection

## 7.5 Prop

Let  $A$  be totally ordered set,  $B$  be a partially ordered set,  $f$  be an injective function from  $A$  to  $B$

If  $f$  is increasing/decreasing, then so is  $f^{-1}$

## 7.6 Def

Let  $X$  and  $Y$  be partially ordered sets.  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  be a bijection. If both  $f$  and  $f^{-1}$  are increasing, then we say that  $f$  is an isomorphism of partially ordered sets.

(If  $X$  is totally, then a mapping  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  is an isomorphism of partially ordered sets iff  $f$  is a bijection and  $f$  is increasing)

## 7.7 Prop.

Let  $I$  be a subset of  $\mathbb{N}$  which is infinite. Then there is a unique increasing bijection  $\lambda_I : \mathbb{N} \rightarrow I$

## 7.8 Proof

### 7.8.1 bijection

We construct  $f : \mathbb{N} \rightarrow I$  by induction as follows.

Let  $f(0) = \min I$  Suppose that  $f(0), \dots, f(n)$  are constructed

then we take  $f(n+1) := \min(I \setminus \{f(0), \dots, f(n)\})$

Since  $I \setminus \{f(0), \dots, f(n-1)\} \supseteq I \setminus \{f(0), \dots, f(n)\}$ . Therefore  $f(n) \leq f(n+1)$

Since  $f(n+1) \notin \{f(0), \dots, f(n)\}$ , we have  $f(n) < f(n+1)$

Hence  $f$  is strictly increasing and this is injective

If  $f$  is not surjective, then  $I \setminus \text{Im}(f)$  has a element  $N$ .

Let  $m = \min\{n \in \mathbb{N} \mid N \leq f(n)\}$ .

Since  $N \notin \text{Im}(f)$ ,  $N < f(m)$ .

So  $m \neq 0$ . Hence  $f(m-1) < N < f(m) = \min(I \setminus \{f(0), \dots, f(m-1)\})$

By definition,  $N \in I \setminus \text{Im}(f) \subseteq I \setminus \{f(0), \dots, f(m-1)\}$ ,

Hence  $f(m) \leq N$ , causing contradiction.

**7.8.2 uniqueness**

exercise: Prove that  $Id_{\mathbb{N}}$  is the only isomorphism of partially ordered sets from  $\mathbb{N}$  to  $\mathbb{N}$



# Chapter 8

## sequence and series

Let  $I \subseteq \mathbb{N}$  be a infinite subset

### 8.1 Def

Let  $X$  be a set. We call sequence in  $X$  parametrized by  $I$  a mapping from  $I$  to  $X$ .

### 8.2 Remark

If  $K$  is a unitary ring and  $E$  is a left  $K$ -module then the set of sequence  $E^I$  admits a left- $K$ -module structure. If  $x = (x_n)_{n \in I}$  is a sequence in  $E$ , we define a sequence  $\sum(x) := (\sum_{i \in I, i \leq n} x_i)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ , called the series associated with the sequence  $x$ .

### 8.3 Prop

$\sum : E^I \rightarrow E^{\mathbb{N}}$  is a morphism of left- $K$ -module

### 8.4 proof

Let  $x = (x_i)_{i \in I}$  and  $y = (y_i)_{i \in I}$  be elements of  $E^I$

$$\sum_{i \in I, i \leq n} (x_i + y_i) = (\sum_{i \in I, i \leq n} x_i) + (\sum_{i \in I, i \leq n} y_i), \lambda \sum_{i \in I, i \leq n} x_i = \sum_{i \in I, i \leq n} \lambda x_i$$

### 8.5 Prop

Let  $I$  be a totally ordered set .  $X$  be a partially ordered set,  $f : I \rightarrow X$  be a mapping ,  $J \in I$  Assume that  $J$  does not have any upper bound in  $I$

- If  $f$  is increasing ,then  $f(I)$  and  $f(J)$  have the same upper bounds in  $X$
- If  $f$  is decreasing ,then  $f(I)$  and  $f(J)$  have the same lower bounds in  $X$

## 8.6 limit

### 8.6.1 Def

Let  $i \subseteq \mathbb{N}$  be a infinite subset.  $\forall (x_i)_{n \in I} \in [-\infty, +\infty]^I$  where  $[-\infty, +\infty]$  denotes  $\mathbb{R} \cup \{-\infty, +\infty\}$ , we define:

$$\limsup_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} x_n := \inf_{n \in I} \left( \sup_{i \in I, i \geq n} x_i \right)$$

$$\liminf_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} x_n := \sup_{n \in I} \left( \inf_{i \in I, i \geq n} x_i \right)$$

If  $\limsup_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} x_n = \liminf_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} x_n = l$ , we then say that  $(x_n)_{n \in I}$  tends to  $l$  and that  $l$  is the limit of  $(x_n)_{n \in I}$ . If in addition  $(x_n)_{n \in I} \in \mathbb{R}^I$  and  $l \in \mathbb{R}$ , we say that  $(x_n)_{n \in I}$  converges to  $l$

### 8.6.2 Remark

If  $J \subseteq \mathbb{N}$  is an infinite subset, then:

$$\limsup_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} = \inf_{n \in J} \left( \sup_{i \in I, i \geq n} x_i \right)$$

$$\liminf_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} x_n = \sup_{n \in J} \left( \inf_{i \in I, i \geq n} x_i \right)$$

Therefore ,if we change the values of finitely many terms in  $(x_i)_{i \in I}$  the limit superior and the limit inferior do not change.

In fact, if we take  $J = \mathbb{N} \setminus \{0, \dots, m\}$ , then  $\inf_{n \in J}(\dots)$  and  $\sup_{n \in J}(\dots)$  only depends on the values of  $x_i, i \in I, i \geq m$

### 8.6.3 Prop

$$\forall (x_n)_{n \in I} \in [-\infty, +\infty]^I, \quad \liminf_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} x_n \leq \limsup_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} x_n$$



**8.6.4 Prop**

Let  $(x_n)_{n \in I} \in [-\infty, +\infty]^I$

$$\begin{aligned}
 \forall c \in \mathbb{R} \quad & \limsup_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} (x_n + c) = (\limsup_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} x_n) + c \\
 & \liminf_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} (x_n + c) = (\liminf_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} x_n) + c \\
 \forall c \in \mathbb{R}_{>0} \quad & \limsup_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} (\lambda x_n) = \lambda \limsup_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} x_n \\
 & \liminf_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} (\lambda x_n) = \lambda \liminf_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} x_n \\
 \forall c \in \mathbb{R}_{<0} \quad & \limsup_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} (\lambda x_n) = \lambda \liminf_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} x_n \\
 & \liminf_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} (\lambda x_n) = \lambda \limsup_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} x_n
 \end{aligned}$$

**8.6.5 Prop**

Let  $(x_n)_{n \in I}$  be elements in  $[-\infty, +\infty]^I$ . Suppose that there exists  $N_0 \in \mathbb{N}$  such that  $\forall n \in I, n \geq N_0$ , one has  $x_n \leq y_n$ . Then

$$\limsup_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} (x_n) \leq \limsup_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} y_n$$

,

$$\liminf_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} (x_n) \geq \liminf_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} y_n$$

**8.6.6 Theorem**

Let  $(x_n)_{n \in I}, (y_n)_{n \in I}, (z_n)_{n \in I}$  be elements of  $[-\infty, +\infty]^I$ . Suppose that

- $\exists N - N \in \mathbb{N}, \forall n \in I, n \geq N_0$  one has  $x_n \leq y_n \leq z_n$
- $(x_n)_{n \in I}$  and  $(z_n)_{n \in I}$  tend to the same limit  $l$

Then  $(y_n)_{n \in I}$  tends to  $l$

**8.6.7 Def**

Let  $I$  be an infinite subset of  $\mathbb{N}$ , and  $(x_n)_{n \in I}$  be a sequence in some set  $X$ . We call subsequence of  $(x_n)_{n \in I}$  a sequence of the form  $(x_n)_{n \in J}$ , where  $J$  is an infinite subset of  $I$

**8.6.8 Prop**

Let  $I$  and  $J$  be infinite subset of  $\mathbb{N}$  such that  $J \subseteq I$ .  $\forall (x_n)_{n \in I} \in [-\infty, +\infty]^I$ , one has

$$\liminf_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} (x_n) \leq \liminf_{n \in J, n \rightarrow +\infty} x_n$$

$$\limsup_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} (x_n) \geq \limsup_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} y_n$$

In particular, if  $(x_n)_{n \in I}$  tends to  $l \in [-\infty, +\infty]$ , then  $(x_n)_{n \in J}$  tends to  $l$

### 8.6.9 Prop

$\forall n \in \mathbb{N}$ , one has

$$\liminf_{n \in J, n \rightarrow +\infty} (x_n) \geq \liminf_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} y_n$$

$$\limsup_{n \in J, n \rightarrow +\infty} (x_n) \leq \limsup_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} y_n$$

### 8.6.10 Theorem

Let  $I \subseteq \mathbb{N}$  be an infinite subset and  $(x_n)_{n \in I}$  be a sequence in  $[-\infty, +\infty]$

- If the mapping  $(n \in I) \mapsto x_n$  is increasing, then  $(x_n)_{n \in I}$  tends to  $\sup_{n \in I} x_n$
- If the mapping  $(n \in I) \mapsto x_n$  is decreasing, then  $(x_n)_{n \in I}$  tends to  $\inf_{n \in I} x_n$

### 8.6.11 Notation

If a sequence  $(x_n)_{n \in I} \in [-\infty, +\infty]$  tends to some  $l \in [-\infty, +\infty]$  the expression  $\lim_{n \in I, n \rightarrow} x_n$  denotes this limit  $l$

### 8.6.12 Corollary

Let  $(x_n)_{n \in I}$  be a sequence in  $\mathbb{N}_{\geq 0}$ . Then the series  $\sum_{n \in I} x_n$  (the sequence  $(\sum_{i \in I, i \leq n} x_i)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ ) tends to an element in  $\mathbb{N}_{\geq 0} \cup \{+\infty\}$ . It converges in  $\mathbb{R}$  iff it is bounded from above (namely has an upper bound in  $\mathbb{R}$ )

### 8.6.13 Notation

If a series  $\sum_{n \in I} x_n$  in  $[-\infty, +\infty]$  tends to some limit, we use the expression  $\sum_{n \in I} x_n$  to denote the limit

### 8.6.14 Theorem: Bolzano-Weierstrass

Let  $(x_n)_{n \in I}$  be a sequence in  $[-\infty, +\infty]$ . There exists a subsequence of  $(x_n)_{n \in I}$  that tends to  $\limsup_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} x_n$ . There exists a subsequence of  $(x_n)_{n \in I}$  that tends to  $\liminf_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} x_n$ .

**Proof**

Let  $J = \{n \in I \mid \forall m \in I, \text{ if } m \leq n \text{ then } x_m \leq x_n\}$

If  $J$  is infinite, the sequence  $(x_n)_{n \in J}$  is decreasing so it tends to  $\inf_{n \in J} x_n$

$$\forall n \in J \text{ by definition } x_n = \sup_{i \in I, i \geq n} x_i \text{ so } \limsup_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} x_n = \inf_{n \in J} \sup_{i \in I, i \geq n} x_i = \inf_{n \in J} x_n = \lim_{n \in J, n \rightarrow +\infty} x_n$$

Assume that  $J$  is finite. Let  $n_0 \in I$  such that  $\forall n \in J, n < n_0$ . Denote by

$$l = \sup_{n \in I, n \geq n_0} x_n$$

Let  $N \in \mathbb{N}$  such that  $N \geq n_0$ . By definition  $\sup_{i \in I, i \geq n_0} x_i \leq l$ . If the strict inequality  $\sup_{i \in I, i \geq N} x_i < l$  holds, then  $\sup_{i \in I, i \geq N} x_i$  is NOT an upper bound of  $\{x_n \mid n \in I, n_0 \leq n < N\}$

So there exists  $n \in I$  such that  $n_0 \leq n < N$  such that  $x_n > \sup_{i \in I, i \geq N} x_i$ . We may also assume that  $n$  is largest among elements of  $I \cap [n_0, N[$  that satisfies this inequality.

Then  $\forall m \in I$  if  $m \geq n$  then  $x_m \leq x_n$ . Thus  $n \in J$  that contradicts the maximality of  $n_0$ .

Therefore

$$l = \sup_{i \in I, i \geq N} x_i$$

, which leads to

$$\limsup_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} x_n = l$$

Moreover, if  $m \in I, m \geq n_0$  then  $m \notin J$ , so  $x_m < l$  (since otherwise  $x_m = \sup_{i \in I, i \geq m} x_i$  and hence  $m \in J$ ). Hence,  $\forall$  finite subset  $I'$  of  $\{m \in I \mid m \geq n_0\}$

$\max_{i \in I'} x_i < l$  and hence  $\exists n \in I$ , such that  $n > \max I'$ , and  $\max_{i \in I'} x_i < x_n$

We construct by induction an increasing sequence  $(n_j)_{j \in \mathbb{N}}$  in  $I$

Let  $n_0$  be as above. Let  $f : \mathbb{N} \rightarrow I_{\geq n_0}$  be a surjective mapping.

If  $n_j$  is chosen, we choose  $n_{j+1} \in I$  such that

$$n_{j+1} > n_j, x_{n_{j+1}} > \max\{x_{f(j)}, x_{n_j}\}$$

Hence the sequence  $(x_{n_j})_{j \in \mathbb{N}}$  is increasing

And

$$\sup_{j \in \mathbb{N}} x_{n_j} \leq \sup_{j \in \mathbb{N}} x_{f(j)} = \sup_{n \in I, n \geq n_0} x_n = l$$

$$l = \sup_{n \in I, n \geq n_0} x_n$$

So  $(x_{n_j})_{j \in \mathbb{N}}$  tends to  $l$



## Chapter 9

# Cauchy sequence

### 9.1 Def

Let  $(x_n)_{n \in I}$  be a sequence in  $\mathbb{R}$   
If  $\inf_{N \in \mathbb{N}} \sup_{(n,m) \in I \times I, n,m \geq N} |x_n - x_m| = \lim_{N \rightarrow +\infty} \sup_{(n,m) \in I \times I, n,m \geq N} |x_n - x_m| = 0$  then  
we say that  $(x_n)_{n \in I}$  is a Cauchy sequence

### 9.2 Prop

- If  $(x_n)_{i \in I} \in \mathbb{R}^I$  converges to some  $l \in \mathbb{R}$ , then it is a Cauchy sequence
- If  $(x_n)_{i \in I}$  is a Cauchy sequence, there exists  $M > 0$  such that  $\forall n \in I \quad |x_n| \leq M$
- If  $(x_n)_{n \in I}$  is a Cauchy sequence, then  $\forall J \subseteq I$  infinite,  $(x_n)_{n \in I}$  is a Cauchy sequence.
- If  $(x_n)_{n \in I}$  is a Cauchy sequence, then  $\forall J \subseteq I$  infinite and  $l \in \mathbb{R}$  such that  $(x_n)_{n \in I}$  converges to  $l$ , then  $(x_n)_{n \in J}$  converges to  $l$  too.

### 9.3 Theorem: Completeness of real number

If  $(x_n)_{n \in I} \in \mathbb{R}^I$  is a Cauchy sequence, then it converges in  $\mathbb{R}$

#### Proof

Since  $(x_n)_{n \in I}$  is a Cauchy sequence,  $\exists M \in \mathbb{R}_{>0}$  such that  $-M \leq x_n \leq M \quad \forall x \in I$ . So  $\limsup_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} x_n \in \mathbb{R}$ . By Bolzano-Weierstrass theorem.  $\exists J \subseteq I$  infinite such that  $(x_n)_{n \in I}$  converges to  $\limsup_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} x_n \in \mathbb{R}$ . Therefore  $(x_n)_{n \in I}$  converges to the same limit.

## 9.4 Absolutely converge

We say that a series  $\sum_{n \in I} x_n \in \mathbb{R}$  converges absolutely if  $\sum_{n \in I} |x_n| < +\infty$

### 9.4.1 Prop

If a series  $\sum_{n \in I} x_n$  converges absolutely, then it converges in  $\mathbb{R}$

## Chapter 10

# Comparison and Technics of Computation

### 10.1 Def

Let  $(x_n)_{n \in I}$  and  $(y_n)_{n \in I}$  be sequence in  $\mathbb{R}$

- If there exists  $M \in \mathbb{R}_{>0}$  and  $N \in \mathbb{N}$  such that  $\forall n \in I_{\geq N}, |x_n| \leq M|y_n|$  then we write  $x_n = O(y_n), n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty$
- If there exists  $(\epsilon_n)_{n \in I} \in \mathbb{R}^I$  and  $N \in \mathbb{N}$  such that  $\lim_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} \epsilon_n = 0$  and  $\forall n \in I_{\geq N}, |x_n| \leq |\epsilon_n y_n|$ , then we write  $x_n = o(y_n), n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty$

Example:

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} \frac{1}{n} = 0$$

### 10.2 Prop.

Let  $I$  and  $X$  be partially ordered sets and  $f : I \rightarrow X$  be an increasing/decreasing mapping. Let  $J$  be a subset of  $I$ . Assume that any elements of  $I$  has an upper bound in  $J$ . Then  $f(I)$  and  $f(J)$  have the same upper/lower bounds in  $X$

### 10.3 Theorem

Let  $I$  be a totally ordered set,  $f : I \rightarrow [-\infty, +\infty]$  and  $g : I \rightarrow [-\infty, +\infty]$  be two mappings that are both increasing/decreasing. Then the following equalities holds, provided that the sum on the right hand side of the equality is well defined.

$$\sup_{x \in I, \{f(x), g(x)\} \neq \{-\infty, +\infty\}} = (\sup_{x \in I} f(x)) + (\sup_{y \in I} g(y))$$

$$\inf_{x \in I, \{f(x), g(x)\} \neq \{-\infty, +\infty\}} = (\inf_{x \in I} f(x)) + (\inf_{y \in I} g(y))$$

### Proof

We can assume  $f$  and  $g$  increasing. Let  $a = \sup f(I), b = \sup g(I)$

Let  $A = \{(x, y) \in I \times I \mid \{f(x), g(x)\} \neq \{-\infty, +\infty\}\}$

We equip  $A$  with the following order relation.

$$(x, y) \leq (x', y') \text{ iff } x \leq x', y \leq y'$$

Let  $B = A \cap \Delta_I = \{(x, y) \in A \mid x = y\}$ .

Consider

$$h : A \rightarrow [-\infty, +\infty] \quad h(x, y) = f(x) + g(y)$$

$h$  is increasing.

Let  $(x, y) \in A$ . Assume that  $x \leq y$

If  $\{f(y), g(y)\} \neq \{-\infty, +\infty\}$  then  $(y, y) \in B$  and  $(x, y) \leq (y, y)$

If  $\{f(y), g(y)\} = \{-\infty, +\infty\}$  and for  $(x, y) \in A \Rightarrow f(y) = +\infty, g(y) = -\infty$ . So  $a = +\infty$ , Hence  $b > -\infty$

So  $\exists z \in I$  such that  $g(z) > -\infty$ . We should have  $y \leq z$  Hence  $f(z) + g(z)$  is well defined,  $(z, z) \in B$  and  $(x, y) \leq (z, z)$  Similarly, if  $x \geq y$ ,  $(x, y)$  has also an upper bound in  $B$ . Therefore:  $\sup h(A) = \sup h(B)$

## 10.4 Prop.

Let  $I \subseteq \mathbb{N}$  be an infinite subset. Let  $(x_n)_{n \in I}$  and  $(y_n)_{n \in I}$  be elements of  $[-\infty, +\infty]^I$  such that  $\forall n \in I \quad \{x_n, y_n\} \neq \{-\infty, +\infty\}$ . Then the following inequalities holds, provided that the sum on the right hand side is well defined.

$$\begin{aligned} \limsup_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} (x_n + y_n) &\leq (\limsup_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} x_n) + (\limsup_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} y_n) \\ \liminf_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} (x_n + y_n) &\geq (\liminf_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} x_n) + (\liminf_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} y_n) \end{aligned}$$

### Proof

$\forall n \in \mathbb{N}$ , let  $A_N = \sup_{n \in I, n \geq N} x_n$   $B_N = \sup_{n \in I, n \geq N} y_n$ .  $(A_N)_{N \in \mathbb{N}}$  and  $(B_N)_{N \in \mathbb{N}}$  are decreasing, and  $\limsup_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} x_n = \inf_{N \in \mathbb{N}} A_N$   $\limsup_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} y_n = \inf_{N \in \mathbb{N}} B_N$

By theorem:

$$\inf_{N \in \mathbb{N}} A_N + \inf_{N \in \mathbb{N}} B_N = \inf_{N \in \mathbb{N}, \{A_N, B_N\} \neq \{-\infty, +\infty\}} (A_N + B_N)$$

Let  $C_N = \sup_{n \in I, n \geq N} (x_n + y_n) \leq A_N + B_N$  if  $A_N + B_N$  is defined.

Therefore

$$\inf_{N \in \mathbb{N}} C_N \leq \inf_{N \in \mathbb{N}, \{A_N, B_N\} \neq \{-\infty, +\infty\}} (A_N + B_N) = \inf_{N \in \mathbb{N}} A_N + \inf_{N \in \mathbb{N}} B_N$$



## 10.5 Prop.

Let  $I \subseteq \mathbb{N}$  be an infinite subset. Let  $(x_n)_{n \in I}$  and  $(y_n)_{n \in I}$  be elements of  $[-\infty, +\infty]^I$  such that  $\forall n \in I \quad \{x_n, y_n\} \neq \{-\infty, +\infty\}$ . Then the following inequalities holds, provided that the sum on the right hand side is well defined.

$$\limsup_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} (x_n + y_n) \geq (\limsup_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} x_n) + (\limsup_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} y_n)$$

$$\liminf_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} (x_n + y_n) \geq (\liminf_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} x_n) + (\liminf_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} y_n)$$

### Proof

a tricky proof ?:

$$\limsup_{n \in I, n \rightarrow} x_n = \limsup_{n \in I, n \rightarrow} (x_n + y_n - y_n) \leq \limsup_{n \in I, n \rightarrow} (x_n + y_n) - \liminf_{n \in I, n \rightarrow} y_n$$

to have a true proof, only need to discuss conditions with  $\infty$

## 10.6 Theorem

Let  $(x_n)_{n \in I}$  and  $(y_n)_{n \in I}$  be elements of  $[-\infty, +\infty]^I$ . Assume that  $\forall n \in I, y_n \in \mathbb{R}$  and  $(y_n)_{n \in I}$  converges to some  $l \in \mathbb{R}$ .  
Then:

$$\limsup_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} (x_n + y_n) = (\limsup_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} x_n) + l$$

$$\liminf_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} (x_n + y_n) = (\liminf_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} x_n) + l$$

## 10.7 Prop.

Let  $(x_n)_{n \in I}$  and  $(y_n)_{n \in I}$  be elements of  $[-\infty, +\infty]^I$ .  
Then:

$$\liminf_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} \max\{x_n, y_n\} = \max\left\{\liminf_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} x_n, \liminf_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} y_n\right\}$$

$$\liminf_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} \min\{x_n, y_n\} = \min\left\{\liminf_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} x_n, \liminf_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} y_n\right\}$$

### Proof

About the first inequality. Since  $\max\{x_n, y_n\} \geq x_n$  and  $\max\{x_n, y_n\} \geq y_n$

By the theorem of Bolzano-Weierstrass theorem, there exists an infinite subset  $J$  of  $I$  such that

$$\lim_{n \in J, n \rightarrow +\infty} \max\{x_n, y_n\} = \limsup_{n \in J, n \rightarrow +\infty} \max\{x_n, y_n\}$$

Let  $J_1 = \{n \in J \mid x_n \geq y_n\}$   $J_1 = \{n \in J \mid x_n \leq y_n\}$

$J_1 \cup J_2 = J$  So either  $J_1$  or  $J_2$  is infinite

Suppose that  $J_1$  is infinite, then

$$\lim_{n \in J, n \rightarrow} \max\{x_n, y_n\} = \lim_{n \in J_1, n \rightarrow} \max\{x_n, y_n\} = \lim_{n \in J, n \rightarrow} x_n \leq \limsup_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} x_n$$

If  $J_2$  is infinite

$$\limsup_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} = \lim_{n \in J_2, n \rightarrow +\infty} \max\{x_n, y_n\} \leq \limsup_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} y_n$$

## 10.8 Theorem

Let  $(a_n)_{n \in I} \in \mathbb{R}^I$   $l \in \mathbb{R}$ . The following statements are equivalent

- $(a_n)_{n \in I}$  converges to  $l$
- $\limsup_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} |a_n - l| = 0$

### Proof

$$|a_n - l| = \max\{a_n - l, l - a_n\}$$

$$\limsup_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} |a_n - l| = \max\{(\limsup_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} a_n) - l, l - (\liminf_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} a_n)\}$$

(1)  $\Rightarrow$  (2):

If  $(a_n)_{n \in I}$  converges to  $l$ , then  $\limsup_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} a_n = \liminf_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} a_n = l$

(2)  $\Rightarrow$  (1):

If  $\limsup_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} |a_n - l| = 0$ , then  $\limsup_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} a_n \leq l \leq \liminf_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} a_n$

Therefore:  $\limsup_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} a_n = \liminf_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} a_n = l$

## 10.9 Remark

Let  $(a_n)_{n \in I}$  be a sequence in  $\mathbb{R}$ ,  $l \in \mathbb{R}$

The sequence  $(a_n)_{n \in I}$  converges to  $l$  iff  $a_n - l = o(1), n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty$

## 10.10 Calculates on $O()$ , $o()$

### 10.10.1 Plus

Let  $(a_n)_{n \in I}$   $(a'_n)_{n \in I}$  and  $(b_n)_{n \in I}$  be elements in  $\mathbb{R}^I$

- If  $a_n = O(b_n), a'_n = O(b_n), n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty$   
then  $\forall (\lambda, \mu) \in \mathbb{R}^2 \quad \lambda a_n + \mu a'_n = O(b_n), n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty$
- If  $a_n = o(b_n), a'_n = o(b_n), n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty$   
then  $\forall (\lambda, \mu) \in \mathbb{R}^2 \quad \lambda a_n + \mu a'_n = o(b_n), n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty$

### 10.10.2 Transform

Let  $(a_n)_{n \in I}$  and  $(b_n)_{n \in I}$  be two sequence in  $\mathbb{R}$  If  $a_n = o(b_n), n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty$ , then  $a_n = O(b_n), n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty$

### 10.10.3 Transition

Let  $(a_n)_{n \in I}, (b_n)_{n \in I}$  and  $(c_n)_{n \in I}$  be elements in  $\mathbb{R}^I$

- If  $a_n = O(b_n)$  and  $b_n = O(c_n), n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty$   
then  $a_n = O(c_n), n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty$
- If  $a_n = O(b_n)$  and  $b_n = o(c_n), n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty$   
then  $a_n = o(c_n), n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty$
- If  $a_n = o(b_n)$  and  $b_n = O(c_n), n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty$   
then  $a_n = o(c_n), n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty$

### 10.10.4 Times

Let  $(a_n)_{n \in I}, (b_n)_{n \in I}, (c_n)_{n \in I}, (d_n)_{n \in I}$  be sequences in  $\mathbb{R}$

- If  $a - N = O(b_n), c_n = O(d_n), n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty$   
then  $a_n c_n = O(b_n d_n), n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty$
- If  $a - N = o(b_n), c_n = O(d_n), n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty$   
then  $a_n c_n = o(b_n d_n), n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty$

## 10.11 On the limit

Let  $(a_n)_{n \in I}, (b_n)_{n \in I}$  be elements of  $\mathbb{R}^I$  that converges to  $l \in \mathbb{R}$  and  $l' \in \mathbb{R}$  respectively. Then:

- $(a_n + b_n)_{n \in I}$  converges to  $l + l'$
- $(a_n b_n)_{n \in I}$  converges to  $ll'$

## 10.12 Prop

Let  $a \in \mathbb{R}$  then  $a^n = o(n!)$   $n \rightarrow +\infty$

### Proof

Let  $N \in \mathbb{N}$  such that  $|a| < N$   
For  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  such that  $n \geq N$

$$0 \leq \frac{|a^n|}{n!} = \frac{|a^N|}{N!} \cdot \frac{|a^n - N|}{\frac{n!}{N!}} \leq \frac{|a^N|}{N!} \left(\frac{|a|}{N}\right)^n - N$$

And  $0 < \frac{|a|}{N} < 1 \Rightarrow \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} \left(\frac{|a|}{N}\right)^n = 0$ . Therefore:

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} \frac{|a^n|}{n!} = 0$$

namely:

$$a^n = o(n!)$$

### 10.13 Prop

$$n! = o(n^n) \quad n \rightarrow +\infty$$

**Proof**

$$\text{Let } N \in \mathbb{N}_{\geq 1} \\ 0 \leq \frac{n!}{n^n} \leq \frac{1}{n} \Rightarrow \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} \frac{n!}{n^n} = 0$$

### 10.14 Prop

Let  $(a_n)_{n \in I}, (b_n)_{n \in I}$  be the elements of  $\mathbb{R}^I$ . If the series  $\sum_{n \in I} b_n$  converges absolutely and if  $a_n = O(b_n)$  as  $n \rightarrow +\infty$ , then  $\sum_{n \in I} a_n$  converges absolutely.

**Proof**

By definition  $\sum_{n \in I} |b_n| < +\infty$ . If  $|a_n| \leq M|b_n|$  for  $n \in I, n \geq N$  where  $N \in \mathbb{N}$ . Then

$$\sum_{n \in I} |a_n| = \sum_{n \in I, n < N} |a_n| + \sum_{n \in I, n \geq N} |a_n| \leq \sum_{n \in I, n < N} |a_n| + \sum_{n \in I, n \geq N} |b_n| < +\infty$$

### 10.15 Theorem: d'Alembert ratio test

Let  $(a_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \in (\mathbb{R} \setminus \{0\})^{\mathbb{N}}$

- If  $\limsup_{n \rightarrow +\infty} \left| \frac{a_{n+1}}{a_n} \right| < 1$ , then  $\sum_{n \in \mathbb{N}} a_n$  converges absolutely
- If  $\liminf_{n \rightarrow +\infty} \left| \frac{a_{n+1}}{a_n} \right| > 1$ , then  $\sum_{n \in \mathbb{N}} a_n$  does not converge (diverges)

**Proof****(1)**

Let  $\alpha \in \mathbb{R}$  such that  $\limsup_{n \rightarrow +\infty} \left| \frac{a_{n+1}}{a_n} \right| < \alpha < 1$ , *alpha* isn't a lower bound of  $\left( \sup_{n \geq N} \left| \frac{a_{n+1}}{a_n} \right| \right)_{N \in \mathbb{N}}$   
 So  $\exists N \in \mathbb{N}$  such that  $\sup_{n \geq N} \left| \frac{a_{n+1}}{a_n} \right| < \alpha$  Hence for  $n \geq N$   $|a_n| \leq \alpha^{n-N} |a_N|$  since

$$\frac{a_n}{a_N} = \frac{a_{N+1}}{a_N} \frac{a_{N+2}}{a_{N+1}} \dots \frac{a_n}{a_{n-1}}$$

Therefore  $a_n = O(\alpha^n)$  since  $\sum_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \frac{1}{1-\alpha} < +\infty$ ,  $\sum_{n \in \mathbb{N}} a_n$  converge absolutely.

**10.15.1 Lemma**

If a series  $\sum_{n \in \mathbb{N}} a_n \in \mathbb{R}$  converges, then  $\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} a_n = 0$

**Proof**

If  $\left( \sum_{i=0}^n a_i \right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  converges to some  $l \in \mathbb{R}$ , then  $\left( \sum_{i=0}^{n-1} a_i \right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}, n \geq 1}$  converges to  $l$ ,  
 too. Hence  $\left( a_n = \left( \sum_{i=0}^n a_i \right) - \left( \sum_{i=0}^{n-1} a_i \right) \right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  converges to  $l - l = 0$

**10.15.2 (2)**

Let  $\beta \in \mathbb{R}$  such that  $1 < \beta < \liminf_{n \rightarrow +\infty} \left| \frac{a_{n+1}}{a_n} \right| = \sup_{N \in \mathbb{N}} \inf_{n \geq N} \left| \frac{a_{n+1}}{a_n} \right|$   
 So there exists  $N \in \mathbb{N}$  such that  $\beta < \inf_{n \geq N} \left| \frac{a_{n+1}}{a_n} \right|$   
 $\forall n \in \mathbb{N}, n \geq N \quad \left| \frac{a_{n+1}}{a_n} \right| \geq \beta$   
 Hence  $(|a_n|)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  is not bounded since  $|a_n| \geq \beta^{n-N} |a_N|$   
 By the lemma:  $\sum_{n \in \mathbb{N}} a_n$  diverges.

**10.16 Prop**

Let  $a \in \mathbb{R}, a > 1$  Then  $n = o(a^n), n \rightarrow +\infty$

**Proof**

Let  $\epsilon > 0$  such that  $a = (1 + \epsilon)^2$

$$a^n = (1 + \epsilon)^{2n} = (1 + \epsilon)^n (1 + \epsilon)^n \geq (1 + n\epsilon)(1 + n\epsilon) \geq \epsilon^2 n^2$$

Hence

$$n \leq \frac{a^n}{\epsilon^2 n} = o(a^n)$$

**10.16.1 Corollary**

Let  $a > 1, t \in \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$  Then  $n^t = o(a^n), n \rightarrow +\infty$

**Proof**

Let  $d \in \mathbb{N}_{\geq 1}$  such that  $t \leq d$  Then  $n^{t-d} \leq 1$  So

$$n^t = n^d n^{t-d} = O(n^d)$$

Let  $b = \sqrt[d]{a} > 1$

$$n^d = o((b^n)^d) = o(a^n)$$

Hence  $n^t = o(a^n)$

**10.16.2 Corollary**

There exists  $M \geq 1$  such that  $\forall x \in \mathbb{R}, x \geq M, \ln(x) \leq x$

**Proof**

Let  $a \in \mathbb{R}$  such that  $1 < a < e$

**10.17 Theorem: Cauchy root test**

Let  $(a_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  be a sequence in  $\mathbb{R}$ . Let  $\alpha = \limsup_{n \rightarrow +\infty} |a_n|^{\frac{1}{n}}$

- If  $\alpha < 1$ , then  $\sum_{n \in \mathbb{N}} a_n$  converges absolutely.
- If  $\alpha > 1$  then  $\sum_{n \in \mathbb{N}} a_n$  diverges

**Proof**

(1)

Let  $\beta \in \mathbb{R}, \alpha < \beta < 1$ . There exists  $N \in \mathbb{N}$  such that  $|a_n|^{\frac{1}{n}} \leq \beta$  for  $n \geq N$ . That means  $|a_n| = O(\beta^n)$  since  $0 < \beta < 1$ ,  $\sum_{n \in \mathbb{N}} a_n$  converges absolutely.

(2)

If  $\alpha > 1$  then  $\forall N \in \mathbb{N} \exists n \geq N$  such that  $|a_n|^{\frac{1}{n}} \geq 1$ , since otherwise  $\exists N \in \mathbb{N} \forall n \geq N, |a_n|^{\frac{1}{n}} < 1$  contradiction  
Hence  $(|a_n|)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  cannot converge to 0.

## Part III

# Axiom of choice





# Chapter 11

## Preparation

### 11.1 Statement of axiom of choice

For any set  $I$  and any family  $(A_i)_{i \in I}$  of non-empty sets, there exists a mapping  $f : I \rightarrow \bigcup_{i \in I} A_i$  such that  $\forall i \in I, f(i) \in A_i$

### 11.2 Def

Let  $(X, \leq)$  be a partially ordered set. If  $\forall A \subseteq X$   $A$  is non-empty, there exists a least element of  $A$  then we say that  $(X, \leq)$  is a well ordered set.

### 11.3 Theorem

For any set  $X$ , there exists an order relation  $\leq$  on  $X$  such that  $(X, \leq)$  forms a well ordered set.

### 11.4 Zorn's lemma

Let  $(X, \leq)$  be a partially ordered set. If  $\forall A \subseteq X$  that is totally ordered with respect to  $\leq$ , there exists an upper bound of  $A$  inside  $X$ . Then, there exists a maximal element  $x_0$  of  $X$  ( $\forall y \in X, y > x_0$  does not hold)

### 11.5 Prop.

Let  $(X, \leq)$  be a well ordered set,  $y \notin X$ . We extend  $\leq$  to  $X \cup \{y\}$ , such that  $\forall x \in X, x < y$ . Then  $(X \cup \{y\}, \leq)$  is well ordered.

## 11.6 Proof

Let  $A \subseteq X \cup \{y\}$ ,  $A \neq \emptyset$ . If  $A = \{y\}$  then  $Y$  is the least element of  $A$ . If  $A \neq \{y\}$  then  $B = A \setminus \{y\}$  is non-empty. Let  $b$  be the least element of  $B$ . Since  $b < y$  it's also the least element of  $A$

## 11.7 Def: Initial Segment

Let  $(X, \leq)$  be a well ordered set.  $S \subseteq X$ , If  $\forall s \in S, x \in X \quad x < s$  initial  $x \in S$  ( $X_{<s} \subseteq S$ ), then we say that  $S$  is an initial segment of  $X$

If  $S$  is a initial segment such that  $S \neq X$  then we sat that  $S$  is a proper initial segment.

## 11.8 Example

$\forall x \in X \quad X_{<x} = \{s \in X \mid s < x\}$  Then  $X_{<x}$  is a proper initial segment of  $X$ .

## 11.9 Prop.

Let  $(X, \leq)$  be a well ordered set , If  $(S_i)_{i \in I}$  is a family of initial segment of  $X$ , then  $\bigcup_{i \in I} S_i$  is an initial segment of  $X$

## 11.10 Proof

$\forall s \in \bigcup_{i \in I} S_i, \exists i \in I$  such that  $s \in S_i, i \in I$  Therefore  $X_{<s} \subseteq S_i \subseteq \bigcup_{i \in I} S_i$

## 11.11 Prop

Let  $(X, \leq)$  be a well ordered set.

- (1) Let  $S$  be a proper initial segment of  $X$ ,  $x = \min(X \setminus S)$  Then  $S = X_{<x}$
- (2)  $X \rightarrow \wp(X)$   
 $x \mapsto X_{<x}$
- (3) The set of all initial segments of  $X$  forms a well ordered subset of  $(\wp(X), \subseteq)$

## 11.12 Proof

- (1)  $\forall s \in S$  if  $x \leq s$  then  $x \in S$  contradiction. Hence  $s < x$ , This shows  $S \subseteq X_{<x}$  Conversely , if  $t \in X, t \notin X \setminus S$  Hence  $t \in S$ . Hence  $X_{<x} \subseteq S$

- (2) Let  $x, y \in X, x < y$  By definition  $X_{<x} \subseteq X_{<y}$  Moreover  $x \in X_{<y} \setminus X_{<x}$  So  $X_{<x} \subsetneq X_{<y}$
- (3) Let  $\mathcal{F} \subseteq \wp(X)$  be a set of initial segments.  $\mathcal{F} \neq \emptyset$ . Then there exists  $A \subseteq X$  such that  $\mathcal{F} \setminus \{x\} = \{X_{<x} \mid x \in A\}$  If  $A = \emptyset$  then  $\mathcal{F} = \{X\}$ , and  $\{X\}$  is the least element of  $\mathcal{F}$ . Otherwise  $A \neq \emptyset$  and  $A$  has a least element  $a$ . Then by (2)  $X_{<a}$  is the least element of  $\mathcal{F}$

### 11.13 Lemma

Let  $(X, \leq)$  be a well ordered set,  $f : X \rightarrow X$  be a strictly increasing mapping. Then  $\forall x \in X, x \leq f(x)$

#### Proof

Let  $A = \{x \in X \mid f(x) < x\}$  If  $A \neq \emptyset$ , let  $a$  be the least element of  $A$ . By definition  $f(a) < a$ . Hence  $f(f(a)) < f(a)$  since  $f$  is strictly increasing. This shows  $f(a) \in A$ . But  $a$  is the least element of  $A$ ,  $f(a) < a$  cannot hold: contradiction.

### 11.14 Prop

Let  $(X, \leq)$  be a well ordered set,  $S$  and  $T$  be two initial segment of  $X$ . If  $f : S \rightarrow T$  is a bijection that's strictly increasing, then  $S = T, f = Id_S$

#### Proof

We may assume  $T \subseteq S$ . Let  $l : T \rightarrow S$  be the inclusion mapping and  $g = l \circ f : S \rightarrow S$ . Since  $g$  is strictly increasing, by the lemma,  $\forall s \in S, s \leq g(s) = f(s) \in T$ . Since  $T$  is an initial segment,  $s \in T$ . Hence  $S = T$ . Apply the lemma to  $f^{-1}$  we get  $\forall s \in S, s \leq f^{-1}(s)$  Hence  $f(s) \leq s$  Therefore  $f(s) = s$

### 11.15 Def

Let  $(X, \leq)$  and  $(Y, \leq)$  be partially ordered sets. If  $\exists f : X \rightarrow Y$  that's increasing and bijective, we say that  $(X, \leq)$  and  $(Y, \leq)$  are isomorphic

### 11.16 Def

Let  $(X, \leq)$  and  $(Y, \leq)$  be well ordered sets. If  $(X, \leq)$  is isomorphic to an initial segment of  $Y$ . We note  $X \preceq Y$  or  $Y \succeq X$ . If  $X$  is isomorphic to  $Y$ , we note  $X \sim Y$ . If  $X \preceq Y$  but  $X \not\sim Y$ , we note  $X \prec Y$  or  $Y \succ X$

### 11.17 Prop.

Let  $X$  and  $Y$  be well ordered sets. Among the following condition, one and only one holds.

$$X \prec Y \quad X \sim Y \quad X \succ Y$$

#### Proof

We construct a correspondence  $f$  from  $X$  to  $Y$ , such that  $(x, y) \in \Gamma_f$ , iff  $X_{<x} \sim Y_{<y}$   
By the last proposition of Oct. 11,  $f$  is a function.

- If  $a, b \in \text{Dom}(f)^2$ ,  $a < b$ , then  $X_{<a} \subsetneq X_{<b}$   
By definition,  $Y_{<f(b)} \sim X_{<b}$   $Y_{<f(a)} \sim X_{<a}$   
Hence  $Y_{<f(a)}$  is isomorphic to a proper initial segment of  $Y_{<f(b)}$ . Therefore  $Y_{f(a)}$  is a proper initial segment of  $Y_{<f(b)}$ . We then get  $f(a) < f(b)$ . Thus  $f$  is strictly increasing.
  - Let  $a \in \text{Dom}(f)$  Let  $x \in X, x < a$  Then  $X_{<x}$  is a initial segment of  $X_{<a} \sim Y_{<f(a)}$  Hence  $\exists y \in Y$   $X_{<x} \sim Y_{<y}$  This shows that  $x \in \text{Dom}(f)$ . Hence  $\text{Dom}(f)$  is an initial segment of  $X$ . Applying this to  $f^{-1}$ , we get :  $\text{Im}(f) = \text{Dom}(f)$  is an initial segment of  $Y$
  - Either  $\text{Dom}(f) = X$  or  $\text{Im}(f) = Y$ .  
Assume that  $x \in X \setminus \text{Dom}(f), y \in Y \setminus \text{Im}(f)$  are respectively the least elements of  $X \setminus \text{Dom}(f)$  and  $Y \setminus \text{Im}(f)$ .  
Then we get  $\text{Dom}(f) = X_{<x}, \text{Im}(f) = Y_{<y}$ .  
We obtain  $X_{<x} \sim Y_{<y}, (x, y) \in \Gamma_f$ . Contradiction
  -
- Case 1  $\text{Dom}(f) = X, \text{Im}(f) \subsetneq Y$   $X \prec Y$   
Case 2  $\text{Dom}(f) \subsetneq X, \text{Im}(f) = Y$   $X \succ Y$   
Case 3  $\text{Dom}(f) = X, \text{Im}(f) = Y$   $X \sim Y$

### 11.18 Lemma

Let  $(X, \leq)$  be a partially ordered set .  $\mathfrak{S} \subseteq \wp(X)$ . Assume that

- $\forall A \in \mathfrak{S}, (A, \leq)$  is a well-ordered set .
- $\forall (A, B) \in \mathfrak{S}^2$ , either  $A$  is an initial segment of  $B$ , or  $B$  is an initial segment of  $A$ .

Let  $Y = \bigcup_{A \in \mathfrak{S}} A$ . Then  $(Y, \leq)$  is a well ordered set, and  $\forall A \in \mathfrak{S}, A$  is an initial segment of  $Y$ .

**Proof**

- Let  $A \in \mathfrak{S}, x \in A, y \in Y, y < x$ . Since  $Y = \bigcup_{B \in \mathfrak{S}} B, \exists B \in \mathfrak{S}$ , such that  $y \in B$ . If  $y \notin A$  then  $B \not\subseteq A$ . Hence  $A$  is an initial segment of  $B$ . Hence  $y \in A$ . Contradiction
- Let  $Z \subseteq Y, Z \neq \emptyset$ . Then  $\exists A \in \mathfrak{S}, A \cap Z \neq \emptyset$ . Let  $m$  be the least element of  $A \cap Z$ . Let  $z \in Z, B \in \mathfrak{S}$ , such that  $z \in B$ . If  $z \in A$ , then  $m \leq z$ . If  $z \notin A$ , then  $A$  is an initial segment of  $B$ .

Since  $B$  is well ordered, if  $m \not\leq z$  then  $z < m$ . Since  $m \in A$ , we get  $z \in A$ . Contradiction.

Therefore,  $m$  is the least element of  $Z$ .



# Chapter 12

## Zorn's lemma

Let  $(X, \leq)$  be a partially ordered set. Suppose that any well-ordered subset of  $X$  has an upper bound on  $X$ , then  $X$  has a maximal element (a maximal element  $m$  of  $\{x \mid x > m\} = \emptyset$ )

### 12.1 Proof

Suppose that  $X$  doesn't have any maximal element.  $\forall A \in \omega. \exists f(A)$  such that  $\forall a \in A, a < f(A)$

Let

$$\omega = \{\text{well ordered subset of } X\}$$

. (guaranteed by axiom of choice)

Let  $f : \omega \rightarrow X$  such that  $f(A)$  is an upper bound of  $A \in \omega$ .

If  $A \in \omega$  satisfies

$$\forall a \in A, a = f(A_{<a})$$

, we say that  $A$  is a  $f$ -set

Let

$$\mathfrak{S} = \{f\text{-sets}\}$$

Note that

$$\emptyset \in \mathfrak{S}$$

if

$$\forall A \in \mathfrak{S}, A \cup \{f(A)\} \in \mathfrak{S}$$

In fact, if  $a \in A$ , then

$$A_{<a} = (A \cup \{f(A)\})_{<a}$$

If  $a = f(A) \notin A$  then

$$(A \cup \{f(A)\})_{<a} = A$$

Let  $A$  and  $B$  be elements of  $\mathfrak{S}$ . Let  $I$  be the union of all common initial segments of  $A$  and  $B$ . This is also a common initial segment of  $A$  and  $B$ .

If  $I \neq A$  and  $I \neq B$ , then

$$\exists(a, b) \in A \times B, I = A_{<a} = B_{<b} \quad f(I) = f(A_{<a}) = f(B_{<b})$$

. Hence

$$a = b$$

. Then  $I \cup \{a\}$  is also a common initial segment of  $A$  and  $B$ , contradiction.

By the lemma ,

$$Y := \bigcup_{A \in \mathfrak{S}} A$$

is well-ordered , and  $\forall A \in \mathfrak{S}$  is an initial segment of  $Y$ .

Since  $A$  is an initial segment of  $Y$

$$\forall a \in Y, \exists A \in \mathfrak{S} \quad a \in A \quad A_{<a} = Y_{<a}$$

. Hence

$$f(Y_{<a}) = f(A_{<a}) = a$$

. Hence

$$y \in \mathfrak{S}$$

. Thus  $Y$  is the greatest element of  $(\mathfrak{S}, \subseteq)$ . However,

$$Y \cup \{f(Y)\} \in \mathfrak{S}$$

. Hence

$$f(y) \in Y$$

.

If  $f(y)$  is not a maximal element of  $X$

$$\exists x \in X, f(y) < x$$



**Part IV**

**Topology**



## Chapter 13

# Absolute value and norms

### 13.1 Def

Let  $K$  be a field. By absolute value on  $K$ , we mean a mapping  $|\cdot| : K \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$  that satisfies:

- (1)  $\forall a \in K \quad |a| = 0$  iff  $a = 0$
- (2)  $\forall (a, b) \in K^2 \quad |ab| = |a| \cdot |b|$
- (3)  $\forall (a, b) \in K^2 \quad |a + b| \leq |a| + |b|$  (triangle inequality)

### 13.2 Notation

$\mathbb{Q}$  Take a prime num  $p \forall \alpha \in \mathbb{Q} \setminus \{0\}$  there exists a integer  $ord_p(\alpha) \frac{a}{b}$ , where  
 $a \in \mathbb{Z} \setminus \{0\}$   
 $b \in \mathbb{N} \setminus \{0\}, p \nmid a, p \nmid b$

### 13.3 Prop

$$|\cdot| : \begin{matrix} \mathbb{Q} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \\ \alpha \mapsto \begin{cases} p^{-ord_p(\alpha)} & \text{if } \alpha \neq 0 \\ 0 & \text{if } \alpha = 0 \end{cases} \end{matrix}$$

is a absolute value on  $\mathbb{Q}$

### Proof

- (1) Obviously

$$(2) \text{ If } \alpha = p^{ord_p(\alpha)} \frac{a}{b}, \beta = p^{ord_p(\beta)} \frac{c}{d} \quad p \nmid abcd \\ \alpha\beta = p^{ord_p(\alpha)+ord_p(\beta)} \frac{ac}{bd} \quad p \nmid ac, p \nmid bd$$

$$(3) \quad \alpha + \beta = p^{ord_p(\alpha)} \frac{a}{b} + p^{ord_p(\beta)} \frac{c}{d} \\ \text{Assume } ord_p(\alpha) \geq ord_p(\beta) \\ \alpha + \beta \\ = p^{ord_p(\beta)} \left( p^{ord_p(\alpha)-ord_p(\beta)} \frac{a}{b} + \frac{c}{d} \right) \\ = p^{ord_p(\beta)} \frac{p^{ord_p(\alpha)-ord_p(\beta)} ad + bc}{bd} \quad p \nmid bd \\ \text{So}$$

$$ord_p(\alpha + \beta) \geq ord_p(\beta)$$

$$\text{Hence } ord_p(\alpha + \beta) \geq \min\{ord_p(\alpha), ord_p(\beta)\} \\ \text{So } |\alpha + \beta|_p = p^{-ord_p(\alpha+\beta)} \leq \max\{p^{-ord_p(\alpha)}, p^{-ord_p(\beta)}\} = \\ \max\{|\alpha|_p, |\beta|_p\} \leq |\alpha|_p, |\beta|_p$$

### 13.4 Def

Let  $K$  be a field and  $|\cdot|$  be an absolute value. We call  $(K, |\cdot|)$  a valued field.

## Chapter 14

# Quotient Structure

### 14.1 Def

Let  $X$  be a set and  $\sim$  be a binary relation on  $X$   
If :

- $\forall x \in X, x \sim x$
- $\forall (x, y) \in X \times X$ , if  $x \sim y$  then  $y \sim x$
- $\forall (x, y, z) \in X^3$ , if  $x \sim y, y \sim z$  then  $x \sim z$

then we say that  $\sim$  is an equivalence relation

### 14.2 equivalence class

$\forall x \in X$  we denote by  $[x]$  the set  $\{y \in X \mid y \sim x\}$  and call it the equivalence class of  $x$  on  $X$ . Let  $X/\sim$  be the set  $\{[x] \mid x \in X\}$

### 14.3 Prop.

Let  $X$  be a set and  $\sim$  be an equivalence relation on  $X$

- (1)  $\forall x \in X, y \in [x]$  on has  $[x] = [y]$
- (2) If  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  are elements of  $X/\sim$  such that  $\alpha \neq \beta$  then  $\alpha \cap \beta = \emptyset$
- (3)  $X = \bigcup_{\alpha \in X/\sim} \alpha$

**Proof**

- (1) Let  $z \in [y]$ . Then  $y \sim z$ . Since  $y \in [x]$  one has  $x \sim y$ . Therefore,  $x \sim z$  namely  $z \in [x]$ . This proves  $[y] \subseteq [x]$ . Moreover, since  $x \sim y$ , one has  $x \in [y]$ . Hence  $[x] \subseteq [y]$ . Thus we obtain  $[x] = [y]$ .
- (2) Suppose that  $\alpha \cap \beta \neq \emptyset, y \in \alpha \cap \beta$ .  
By (1),  $\alpha = [y], \beta = [y]$ . Thus leads to a contradiction.
- (3)  $\forall x \in X \quad x \in [x]$  Hence  $x \in \bigcup_{\alpha \in X/\sim} \alpha$ . Hence  $X \subseteq \bigcup_{\alpha \in X/\sim} \alpha$ . Conversely,  
 $\forall \alpha \in X/\sim, \alpha$  is a subset of  $X$ . Hence  $\bigcup_{\alpha \in X/\sim} \alpha \subseteq X$ . Then  $X = \bigcup_{\alpha \in X/\sim} \alpha$ .

**14.4 Def**

Let  $G$  be a group and  $X$  be a set.  
We call left/right action of  $G$  on  $X$  an mapping  $G \times X \rightarrow X : (g, x) \mapsto gx / (g, x) \mapsto xg$  that satisfies:

- $\forall x \in X \quad 1x = x / x1 = x$
- $\forall (g, h) \in G^2, x \in X \quad g(hx) = (gh)x / (xg)h = x(gh)$

**14.5 Remark**

If we denote by  $G^{op}$  the set  $G$  equipped with the composition law :

$$G \times G \rightarrow G$$

$$(g, h) \mapsto hg$$

The a right action of  $G$  on  $X$  is just a left action of  $G^{op}$  on  $X$ .

**14.6 Prop**

Let  $G$  be a group and  $X$  be a set. Assume given a left action of  $G$  on  $X$ . Then the binary relation  $\sim$  on  $X$  defined as  $x \sim y$  iff  $\exists g \in G \quad y = gx$  is an equivalence relation

**14.7 Notation on Equivalence Class**

We denote by  $G/X$  the set  $X/\sim \forall x \in X$  the equivalence class of  $x$  is denoted as  $Gx/xG$  or  $orb_G(x)$  call the orbit of  $x$  under the action of  $G$

## 14.8 Proof

- $\forall x \in X \quad x = 1x$  so  $x \sim x$
- $\forall (x, y) \in X^2$  if  $y = gx$  for same  $g \in G$  then  $g^{-1}y = g^{-1}(gx) = (g^{-1}g)x = 1x = x$ . ( $y \sim x$ )
- $\forall (x, y, z) \in X^3$ , if  $\exists (g, h) \in G^2$ , such that  $y = gx$  and then  $z = h(gx) = (hg)x$  So  $x \sim z$

## 14.9 Quotient set

Let  $X$  be a set and  $\sim$  be an equivalence relation, the mapping  $X \rightarrow X/\sim$ :  
 $(x \in X) \mapsto [x]$  is called the projection mapping.

$X/\sim$  is called the quotient set of  $X$  by equivalence relation  $\sim$

### 14.9.1 Example

Let  $G$  be a group and  $H$  be a subgroup of  $G$ . Then the mapping

$$H \times G \rightarrow G$$

$$(h, g) \mapsto hg / (h, g) \mapsto gh$$

is a left/right action of  $H$  on  $G$ . Thus we obtain two quotient sets  $H/G$  and  $G/H$

## 14.10 Def

Let  $G$  be a group and  $H$  be a subgroup of  $G$ . If  $\forall g \in G, h \in H \quad ghg^{-1} \in H$ ,  
 Then we say that  $H$  is a normal subgroup of  $G$

## 14.11 Remark

$\forall g \in G, gH = Hg$ , provided that  $H$  is a normal subgroup of  $G$ . In fact  $\forall h \in$ ,

- $\exists h' \in H$  such that  $ghg^{-1} = h'$  Hence  $gh = h'g$ . This shows  $gH \subseteq Hg$
- $\exists h'' \in H$  such that  $g^{-1}hg = h''$  Hence  $hg = gh''$ . This shows  $Hg \subseteq gH$

Thus  $gH = Hg$

## 14.12 Prop

If  $G$  is commutative, any subgroup of  $G$  is normal

### 14.13 Theorem

Let  $G$  be a group and  $H$  be a normal subgroup of  $G$ . Then the mapping

$$G/H \times H/G \rightarrow G/H$$

$$(xH, Hx) \mapsto (xy)H$$

is well defined and determine a structure of group of quotient set  $G/H$ . Moreover the projection mapping

$$\pi : G \rightarrow G/H$$

$$x \mapsto xH$$

is a morphism of groups.

#### Proof

- If  $xH = x'H, yH = y'H$  then  $\exists h_1 \in H, h_2 \in H$  such that  $x' = xh_1, y' = yh_2$ . Hence  $x'y' = xh_1yh_2 = (xy)(y^{-1}h_1y)h_2$ . For  $y^{-1}h_1y, h_2 \in H$  then  $(x'y')H = (xy)H$ . So the mapping is well defined.
- $\forall (x, y, x) \in G^3$   $(xH)(yH \cdot zH) = xH((yx)H) = (x(yz)H) = ((xy)z)H = ((xy)H)zH = (xH \cdot yH)zH$
- $\forall x \in G$   $1H \cdot xH = xH \cdot 1H = xH$   $x^{-1}HxH = xHx^{-1}H = 1H$
- $\pi(xy) = (xy)H = xH \cdot yH = \pi(x)\pi(y)$

### 14.14 Def

Let  $K$  be a unitary ring and  $E$  be a left  $K$ -module. We say that a subgroup  $F$  of  $(E, +)$  is a left sub- $K$ -module of  $E$  if  $\forall (a, x) \in K \times F, ax \in F$

### 14.15 Prop

Let  $K$  be a unitary ring,  $E$  be a left  $K$ -module and  $F$  be a sub- $K$ -module. Then the mapping

$$K \times (E/F) \rightarrow E/F$$

$$(a, [x]) \mapsto [ax]$$

is well defined, and defines a left- $K$ -module structure on  $E/F$ . Moreover, the projection mapping  $\pi : E \rightarrow E/F$  is a morphism of left- $K$ -modules



**Proof**

Let  $x$  and  $x'$  be elements of  $E$  such that  $[x] = [x']$ , that means:  $x' - x \in F$   
Hence  $a(x' - x) = ax' - ax \in F$  So  $[ax] = [ax']$   
Let us check that  $E/F$  forms a left  $K$ -module.

- $a([x] + [y]) = a([x + y]) = [a(x + y)] = [ax + ay] = [ax] + [ay]$
- $(a + b)[x] = [(a + b)x] = [ax + bx] = [ax] + [bx]$
- $1[x] = [1x] = [x]$
- $a(b[x]) = a[bx] = [a(bx)] = [(ab)x] = (ab)[x]$

By the provided proposition,  $\pi$  is a morphism of groups. Moreover  $\forall x \in E, a \in K$   $\pi(ax) = [ax] = a[x] = a\pi(x)$

**14.16 Def**

Let  $A$  be a unitary ring . We call two-sided ideal any subgroup  $I$  of  $(A, +)$  that satisfies :  $\forall x \in I, a \in A \quad \{ax, xa\} \subseteq I()$  ( $I$  is a left and right sub- $K$ -module of  $A$ )

**14.17 Theorem**

Let  $A$  be a unitary ring and  $I$  be a two sided ideal of  $A$  . The mapping

$$(A/I) \times (A/I) \rightarrow A/I$$

$$([a], [b]) \mapsto [ab]$$

is well defined. Moreover ,  $A/I$  becomes a unitary ring under the addition and this composition law, and the projection mapping

$$A \xrightarrow{\pi} A/I$$

is a morphism of unitary ring (if is a morphism of additive groups and multiplicative monoids, namely  $\pi(a + b) = \pi(a) + \pi(b), \pi(ab) = \pi(a)\pi(b), \pi(1) = 1$ )

**Proof**

If  $a' \sim a, b' \sim b$  that means  $a' - a \in I, b' - b \in I$  then  $a'b' - ab = a'b' - a'b + a'b - ab = a'(b' - b) + (a' - a)b$ . For  $(a' - a), (b' - b) \in I$ , then  $a'b' - ab \in I$   
Therefore  $a'b' \sim ab$

### 14.17.1 Reside Class

Let  $d \in \mathbb{Z}$  and  $d\mathbb{Z} = \{n \in \mathbb{Z} \mid \exists m \in \mathbb{Z}, n = dm\}$   $d\mathbb{Z}$  is a two sided ideal of  $\mathbb{Z}$   
 If  $m \in \mathbb{Z}$ , for any  $a \in \mathbb{Z}$   $adm = dma \in d\mathbb{Z}$

Denote by  $\mathbb{Z}/d\mathbb{Z}$  the quotient ring. The class of  $n \in \mathbb{Z}$  in  $\mathbb{Z}/d\mathbb{Z}$  is called the residue class of  $n$  modulo  $d$

If  $A$  is a commutative unitary ring, a two sided ideal of  $A$  is simply called an ideal of  $A$

### 14.18 Theorem

Let  $f : G \rightarrow H$  be a morphism of groups

- (1)  $Im(f)$  is a subgroup of  $H$
- (2)  $\ker(f) := \{x \in G \mid f(x) = 1_H\}$  is a normal subgroup of  $G$
- (3) The mapping

$$\begin{aligned} \tilde{f} : G/Ker(f) &\rightarrow Im(f) \\ [x] &\mapsto f(x) \end{aligned}$$

is well defined and is an isomorphism of groups

- (4)  $f$  is injective iff  $\ker(f) = \{1_G\}$

### Proof

- (1) Let  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  be elements of  $Im(f)$ . Let  $(x, y) \in G^2$  such that  $\alpha = f(x), \beta = f(y)$  Then  $\alpha\beta^{-1} = f(x)f(y)^{-1} = f(xy^{-1}) \in Im(f)$  So  $Im(f)$  is a subgroup
- (2) Let  $x$  and  $y$  be elements of  $\ker(f)$ .  
 One has  $f(xy^{-1}) = f(x)f(y)^{-1} = 1_H 1_H^{-1} = 1_H$   
 So  $xy^{-1} \in \ker f$ . Hence  $\ker f$  is a subgroup of  $G$   
 Let  $x \in \ker f, y \in G$ .  
 One has  $f(yxy^{-1}) = f(y)f(x)f(y)^{-1} = f(y)f(y)^{-1} = 1_H$  Hence  $yxy^{-1} \in \ker f$ . So  $\ker f$  is a normal subgroup
- (3) If  $x \sim y$  then  $\exists z \in \ker f$  such that  $y = xz$  Hence  $f(y) = f(x)f(z) = f(x)1_H = f(x)$  So  $f$  is well defined.  
 Moreover  $\tilde{f}([x][y]) = \tilde{f}([xy]) = f(xy) = f(x)f(y) = f([x])f([y])$  Hence  $\tilde{f}$  is a morphism of groups.  
 By definition  $Im(\tilde{f}) = Im(f)$  If  $x$  and  $y$  are elements of  $G$  such that  $f(x) = f(y)$  then  $f(xy^{-1}) = 1_H$   
 Hence  $xy^{-1} \in \ker f$  Since  $x = (xy^{-1})y$ ,  $x \sim y$  that means  $[x] = [y]$   
 Therefore  $\tilde{f}$  is injective.

- (4) If  $f$  is injective,  $\forall x \in \ker f \quad f(x) = 1_H = f(1_G)$ , so  $x = 1_G$ . Therefore  $\ker f = \{1_G\}$ .  
 Conversely, suppose that  $\ker f = \{1_G\} \quad \forall (x, y) \in G^2$  if  $f(x) = f(y)$  then  $f(x)f(y)^{-1} = 1_H$ . Hence  $xy^{-1} = 1_G, x = y$

## 14.19 Theorem

Let  $K$  be a unitary ring and  $f : E \rightarrow F$  be a morphism of left  $K$ -modules. Then

- (1)  $\text{Im}(f)$  is a left-sub- $K$ -module of  $F$
- (2)  $\ker(f)$  is a left-sub- $K$ -module of  $E$
- (3)  $\tilde{f} : E/\ker f \rightarrow \text{Im}(f)$  is a isomorphism of left  $K$ -modules  
 $[x] \mapsto f(x)$

### Proof

- (1)  $\forall x \in E, \quad f(ax) = af(x)$  So  $af(x) \in \text{Im}(f)$
- (2)
- (3)



# Chapter 15

## Topology

### 15.1 Def

Let  $X$  be a set. We call topology on  $X$  any subset  $\mathcal{G}$  of  $\wp(X)$  that satisfies:

- $\emptyset \in \mathcal{G}$  and  $X \in \mathcal{G}$
- If  $(u_i)_{i \in I}$  is an arbitrary family of elements in  $\mathcal{G}$ , then  $\bigcup_{i \in I} u_i \in \mathcal{G}$
- If  $u$  and  $v$  are elements of  $\mathcal{G}$ , then  $u \cap v \in \mathcal{G}$

### 15.2 Remark

If  $(u_i)_{i=1}^n$  is a finite family of elements of  $\mathcal{G}$ , then  $\bigcap_{i=1}^n u_i \in \mathcal{G}$  (by induction, this follows from (3))

#### 15.2.1 Example

$\{\emptyset, X\}$  is a topology. call the trivial topology on  $\wp(X)$  is a topology called the discrete topology.

### 15.3 Def

Let  $X$  be a set. We call metric on  $X$  any mapping  $d : X \times X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$ , that satisfies

- $d(x, y) = 0$  iff  $x=y$
- $\forall (x, y) \in X^2, d(x, y) = d(y, x)$
- $\forall (x, y, z) \in X^3 \quad d(x, z) \leq d(x, y) + d(y, z)$  (triangle inequality)

$(X, d)$  is called a metric space

### 15.3.1 Example

Let  $X$  be a set

$$d : X^2 \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$$

$$d(x, y) = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } x \neq y \\ 0 & \text{if } x = y \end{cases}$$

is a metric

## 15.4 Def

Let  $(X, d)$  be a metric space. For any  $x \in X, \epsilon \in \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$ , let  $B(x, \epsilon) := \{y \in X \mid d(x, y) < \epsilon\}$ . We call the open ball of radius  $\epsilon$  centered at  $x$

### 15.4.1 Example

Consider  $(\mathbb{R}, d)$  with  $d(x, y) = |x - y|$ , then  $B(x, \epsilon) = ]x - \epsilon, x + \epsilon[$

## 15.5 Prop.

Let  $(X, d)$  be a metric space. Let  $\mathcal{G}_d$  be the set of  $U \subseteq X$  such that  $\forall x \in U \exists \epsilon > 0 \ B(x, \epsilon) \subseteq U$ . Then  $\mathcal{G}_d$  is a topology on  $X$ .

### Proof

- $\emptyset \in \mathcal{G}_d \quad X \in \mathcal{G}_d$
- Let  $(u_i)_{i \in I}$  be a family of elements of  $\mathcal{G}_d$ . Let  $U = \bigcup_{i \in I} u_i, \forall x \in U, \exists i \in I$  such that  $x \in u_i$ . Since  $u_i \in \mathcal{G}_d, \exists \epsilon > 0$  such that  $B(x, \epsilon) \subseteq u_i \subseteq U$ . Hence  $U \in \mathcal{G}_d$ .
- Let  $U$  and  $V$  be elements of  $\mathcal{G}_d$ . Let  $x \in U \cap V, \exists a, b \in \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$  such that  $B(x, a) \subseteq U, B(x, b) \subseteq V$ . Taking  $\epsilon = \min\{a, b\}$ , Then  $B(x, \epsilon) = B(x, a) \cap B(x, b) \subseteq U \cap V$ . Therefore  $U \cap V \in \mathcal{G}_d$ .

## 15.6 Def

$\mathcal{G}_d$  is called the topology induced by the metric  $d$

## 15.7 Def

We call topology space any pair  $(X, \mathcal{G})$  where  $X$  is a set and  $\mathcal{G}$  is a topology on  $X$

Given a topological space  $(X, \mathcal{G})$  If  $U \in \mathcal{G}$  then we say that  $U$  is an open subset of  $X$ . If  $F \in \wp(X)$  such that  $X \setminus F \in \mathcal{G}$ , then we say that  $F$  is closed subset of  $X$

If there exists  $d$  a metric on  $X$  such that  $\mathcal{G} = \mathcal{G}_d$  then we say that  $\mathcal{G}$  is metrizable

### 15.7.1 Example

Let  $X$  be a set . The discrete topology on  $X$  is metrizable. In fact, if  $d$  denote the metric defined as  $d(x, y) = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } x \neq y \\ 0 & \text{if } x = y \end{cases}$   
 $\forall x \in X \quad B(x, 1) = \{x\}$  So  $\{x\} \in \mathcal{G}_d$  Hence  $\forall A \subseteq X \quad A = \bigcup_{x \in A} \{x\} \in \mathcal{G}_d$





# Chapter 16

## Filter

### 16.1 Def

Let  $X$  be a set. We call filter if  $\mathcal{F} \subseteq \wp(X)$  that satisfies:

- (1)  $\mathcal{F} \neq \emptyset, \emptyset \notin \mathcal{F}$
- (2)  $\forall A \in \mathcal{F}, \forall B \in \wp(X), \text{ if } A \subseteq B, \text{ then } B \in \mathcal{F}$
- (3)  $\forall (A, B) \in \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F}, A \cap B \in \mathcal{F}$

#### 16.1.1 Example

- (1) Let  $Y \subseteq X, Y \neq \emptyset$ .  $\mathcal{F}_Y := \{A \in \wp(X) \mid Y \subseteq A\}$  is a filter, called the principal filter of  $Y$ .
- (2) Let  $X$  be an infinite set.

$$\mathcal{F}_{Fr}(X) := \{A \in \wp(X) \mid X \setminus A \text{ is infinite}\}$$

is a filter called the Fréchet filter of  $X$ .

- (3) Let  $(X, \mathcal{G})$  be a topological space,  $x \in X$ . We call neighborhood of  $x$  any  $V \in \wp(X)$  such that  $\exists U \in \mathcal{G}$ , satisfying  $x \in U \subseteq V$ . Then  $\mathcal{V} = \{\text{neighborhoods of } x\}$  is a filter.

### 16.2 Def: Filter Basis

Let  $X$  be a set.  $\mathcal{B} \subseteq \wp(X)$ . If  $\emptyset \notin \mathcal{B}$  and  $\forall (B_1, B_2) \in \mathcal{B}^2, \exists B \in \mathcal{B}$ , such that  $B \subseteq B_1 \cap B_2$ . We say that  $\mathcal{B}$  is a filter basis.

#### 16.2.1 Remark

If  $\mathcal{B}$  is a filter basis, then  $\mathcal{F}(\mathcal{B}) = \{A \subseteq X \mid \exists B \in \mathcal{B} \quad B \subseteq A\}$  is a filter

**Proof**

$\emptyset \notin \mathcal{F}(\mathcal{B}), \mathcal{F}(\mathcal{B}) \neq \emptyset$  since  $0 \neq B \subseteq \mathcal{F}(\mathcal{B})$ . If  $A \in \mathcal{F}(\mathcal{B}), A' \in \wp(X)$  such that  $A \subseteq A'$ , then  $\exists B \in \mathcal{B}$  such that  $B \subseteq A \subseteq A'$ . Hence  $A' \in \mathcal{F}(\mathcal{B})$ . If  $A_1, A_2 \in \mathcal{F}(\mathcal{B})$ , then  $\exists (B_1, B_2) \in \mathcal{B}^2$  such that  $B_1 \subseteq A_1, B_2 \subseteq A_2$ . Since  $\mathcal{B}$  is a filter basis,  $\exists B \in \mathcal{B}$  such that  $B \subseteq B_1 \cap B_2 \subseteq A_1 \cap A_2$ . Hence  $A_1 \cap A_2 \in \mathcal{F}(\mathcal{B})$ .

**16.2.2 Example**

- Let  $Y \subseteq X, Y \neq \emptyset$   
 $\mathcal{B} = \{Y\}$  is a filter basis.  $\mathcal{F}(\mathcal{B}) = \mathcal{F}_Y = \{A \subseteq X \mid Y \subseteq A\}$
- Let  $(X, \mathcal{G})$  be a topological space  $x \in X$ . If  $\mathcal{B}_x$  is a filter basis such that  $\mathcal{F}(\mathcal{B}) = \mathcal{V}_x = \{\text{neighborhood of } x\}$ , then we say that  $\mathcal{B}_x$  is a neighborhood basis of  $x$ .

**16.3 Remark**

Let  $\mathcal{B}_x$  is a neighborhood basis of  $x$  iff

- $\mathcal{B}_x \subseteq \mathcal{V}_x$
- $\forall V \in \mathcal{V}_x \quad \exists U \in \mathcal{B}_x$  such that  $U \subseteq V$
- Let  $(X, d)$  be a metric space,  $x \in X \forall \epsilon > 0$ , Let

$$B(x, \epsilon) = \{y \in X \mid d(x, y) < \epsilon\}$$

$$\overline{B}(x, \epsilon) = \{y \in X \mid d(x, y) \leq \epsilon\}$$

Then

- $\{B(x, \epsilon) \mid \epsilon > 0\}$  is a neighborhood basis of  $x$
- $\{\overline{B}(x, \frac{1}{n}) \mid n \in \mathbb{N}_{\geq 1}\}$  is a neighborhood basis of  $x$
- $\{B(x, \epsilon) \mid \epsilon > 0\}$  is a neighborhood basis of  $x$
- $\{\overline{B}(x, \frac{1}{n}) \mid n \in \mathbb{N}_{\geq 1}\}$  is a neighborhood basis of  $x$

**16.3.1 Example**

$\mathcal{V}_x \cap \mathcal{G}$  is a neighborhood basis of  $x$

**16.4 Def**

$V \in \wp(X)$  is called a neighborhood of  $x$  if  $\exists U \in \mathcal{G}$  such that  $x \in U \subseteq V$

## 16.5 Remark

Let  $(X, \mathcal{G})$  be a topological space,  $x \in X$  and  $\mathcal{B}_x$  a neighborhood basis of  $x$ . Suppose that  $\mathcal{B}$  is countable. We choose a surjective mapping  $(B_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  from  $\mathbb{N}$  to  $\mathcal{B}_x$ . For any  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , let  $A_n = B_0 \cap B_1 \cap \dots \cap B_n \in \mathcal{V}_x$ . The sequence  $(A_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  is decreasing and  $\{A_n \mid n \in \mathbb{N}\}$  is a neighborhood basis of  $x$ .

## 16.6 Extra Episode

$\wp(\mathbb{N})$  is NOT countable

Suppose that  $f : \wp(\mathbb{N}) \rightarrow \mathbb{N}$  is injective. Then  $\exists g : \mathbb{N} \rightarrow \wp(\mathbb{N})$  surjective. Taking  $A = \{n \in \mathbb{N} \mid n \notin g(n)\}$ . Since  $g$  is surjective,  $\exists a \in \mathbb{N}$  such that  $A = g(a)$ .

If  $a \in A$ , then  $a \in g(a)$ , hence  $a \notin A$

If  $a \notin A$ , then  $a \in g(a) = A$

Contradiction

## 16.7 Prop.

Let  $Y$  and  $E$  be sets,  $g : Y \rightarrow E$  be a mapping,

- If  $\mathcal{F}$  is a filter of  $Y$ , then

$$g_*(\mathcal{F}) := \{A \in \wp(E) \mid g^{-1}(A) \in \mathcal{F}\}$$

is a filter on  $E$

- If  $\mathcal{B}$  is a filter basis of  $Y$ , then

$$g(\mathcal{B}) := \{g(B) \mid B \in \mathcal{B}\}$$

is a filter of  $E$ , and  $\mathcal{F}(g(\mathcal{B})) = g_*(\mathcal{F}(\mathcal{B}))$

### Proof

- (1)  $E \in g_*(\mathcal{F})$  since  $g^{-1}(E) = Y$   
 $\emptyset \notin g_*(\mathcal{F})$  since  $g^{-1}(\emptyset) = \emptyset$

If  $A \in g_*(\mathcal{F})$  and  $A' \supseteq A$ , then  $g^{-1}(A') \supseteq g^{-1}(A) \in \mathcal{F}$ , so  $g^{-1}(A') \in \mathcal{F}$ ,  
Hence  $A' \in g_*(\mathcal{F})$

If  $A_1, A_2 \in g_*(\mathcal{F})$ . Then  $g^{-1}(A_1) \in \mathcal{F}, g^{-1}(A_2) \in \mathcal{F}$ . Hence  $g^{-1}(A_1 \cap A_2) = g^{-1}(A_1) \cap g^{-1}(A_2) \in \mathcal{F}$ . So  $A_1 \cap A_2 \in g_*(\mathcal{F})$ .

- (2) Since  $g$  is a mapping, and  $\emptyset \notin \mathcal{B}$ , we get  $\emptyset \notin g(\mathcal{B})$ , since  $\mathcal{B} \neq \emptyset, g(\mathcal{B}) \neq \emptyset$ .

Let  $B_1, B_2 \in \mathcal{B}$ , there exists  $C \in \mathcal{B}$  such that  $C \subseteq B_1 \cap B_2$ . Hence  $g(C) \subseteq g(B_1) \cap g(B_2)$ , namely  $g(\mathcal{B})$  is a filter basis.



## Chapter 17

# Limit point and accumulation point

We fix a topological space  $(X, \mathcal{G})$

### 17.1 Def

Let  $\mathcal{F}$  be a filter of  $X$  and  $x \in X$

- If  $\mathcal{V}_x \subseteq \mathcal{F}$  then we say that  $x$  is a limit point of  $\mathcal{F}$
- If  $\forall (A, V) \in \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{V}_x, A \cap V \neq \emptyset$ , we say that  $x$  is an accumulation point of  $\mathcal{F}$

So any limit point of  $\mathcal{F}$  is necessarily a accumulation point of  $\mathcal{F}$

### 17.2 Prop

Let  $\mathcal{B}$  be a filter basis of  $X$ ,  $x \in X$ ,  $\mathcal{B}_x$  a neighborhood basis of  $x$ . Then  $x$  is an accumulation point of  $\mathcal{F}(\mathcal{B})$  iff  $\forall (B, U) \in \mathcal{B} \times \mathcal{B}_x, B \cap U \neq \emptyset$

#### Proof

##### Necessity

Since  $\mathcal{B} \subseteq \mathcal{F}(\mathcal{B})$ ,  $\mathcal{B} \subseteq \mathcal{V}_x$ , the necessity is true.

##### Sufficiency

Let  $(A, V) \in \mathcal{F}(\mathcal{B}) \times \mathcal{V}_x$ . There exist  $B \in \mathcal{B}, U \in \mathcal{B}_x$ , such that  $B \subseteq A, U \subseteq V$ . Hence  $\emptyset \neq B \cap U \subseteq A \cap V$

### 17.3 Def

Let  $Y \subseteq X, Y \neq \emptyset$ . We call accumulation point of  $Y$  any accumulation point of the principal filter  $\mathcal{F} = \{A \subseteq X \mid Y \subseteq A\}$ .

### 17.4 Def

We denote by  $\overline{Y} = \{\text{accumulation points of } Y\}$ , called the closure of  $Y$ . Note that  $x \in \overline{Y}$  iff  $\forall U \in \mathcal{B}_x, Y \cap U \neq \emptyset$

By convention  $\overline{\emptyset} = \emptyset$

### 17.5 Prop

Let  $Y \subseteq X$ . Then  $\overline{Y}$  is the smallest closed subset of  $X$  containing  $Y$ .

#### Proof

$\forall x \in X \setminus \overline{Y}$ , then there exists  $U_x = \mathcal{V} \cap \mathcal{G}$ , such that  $Y \cap U_x = \emptyset$ . Moreover,  $\forall y \in U_x, U_x \in \mathcal{V}_y \cap \mathcal{G}$ . This shows that  $\forall y \in U_x, y \notin \overline{Y}$ . Therefore  $X \setminus \overline{Y} = \bigcap_{x \in X \setminus \overline{Y}} U_x \in \mathcal{G}$

Let  $Z \subseteq X$  be a closed subset that contain  $Y$ . Suppose that  $\exists y \in \overline{Y} \setminus Z$ . Then  $U = X \setminus Z \in \mathcal{V}_y \cap \mathcal{G}$  and  $U \cap Y \subseteq U \cap Z = \emptyset$ . So  $y \notin \overline{Y}$  contradiction. Hence  $\overline{Y} \subseteq Z$ .

### 17.6 Def: dense

Let  $(X, \mathcal{G})$  be a topological space,  $Y$  a subset of  $X$ . We call  $Y$  is dense in  $X$  if

$$\overline{Y} = X$$

## Chapter 18

# Limit of mappings

### 18.1 Def

Let  $(E, \mathcal{G}_E)$  be a topological space.  $f : Y \rightarrow E$  a mapping, and  $\mathcal{F}$  be a filter of  $Y$ . If  $a \in E$  is a limit point of  $F_*(\mathcal{F})$  namely,  $\forall$  neighborhood  $V$  of  $a$ ,  $f^{-1}(V) \in \mathcal{F}$ , then we say that  $a$  is a limit of the filter  $\mathcal{F}$  by  $f$

### 18.2 Remark

Let  $\mathcal{B}_a$  be a neighborhood basis of  $a$ . Then  $\mathcal{V}_a \subseteq f_*(\mathcal{F})$ , iff  $\mathcal{B} \subseteq f_*(\mathcal{F})$ . Therefore,  $a$  is a limit of  $\mathcal{F}$  by  $f$  iff  $\forall V \in \mathcal{B}_a, f^{-1}(V) \in \mathcal{F}$

#### 18.2.1 Example

Let  $(E, \mathcal{G}_E)$  be a topological space.  $I \subseteq \mathbb{N}$  be an infinite subset,  $x = (x_n)_{n \in I} \in E^I$ . If the Fréchet filter  $\mathcal{F}_{Fr}(I)$  has a limit  $a \in E$  by the mapping  $x : I \rightarrow E$ , we say that  $(x_n)_{n \in I}$  converges to  $a$ , denote as

$$a = \lim_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} x_n$$

### 18.3 Remark

$a = \lim_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} x_n$  iff,  $\forall U \in \mathcal{B}_a$  (where  $\mathcal{B}_a$  is a neighborhood basis of  $a$ ),  $\exists N \in \mathbb{N}$  such that  $x_n \in U$  for any  $n \in I_{\geq N}$

Suppose that  $\mathcal{G}_E$  is induced by a metric  $d$ .  $\{B(a, \epsilon) \mid \epsilon > 0\}, \{\overline{B}(a, \epsilon) \mid \epsilon > 0\}, \{B(a, \frac{1}{n}) \mid n \in \mathbb{N}_{\geq 1}\}, \{\overline{B}(a, \frac{1}{n}) \mid n \in \mathbb{N}_{\geq 1}\}$  are all neighborhood basis of  $a$ . Therefore, the following are equivalent

- $a = \lim_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} x_n$
- $\forall \epsilon > 0, \exists N \in \mathbb{N}, \forall n \in I_{\geq N}, d(x_n, a) < \epsilon$

- $\forall \epsilon > 0, \exists N \in \mathbb{N}, \forall n \in I_{\geq N}, d(x_n, a) \leq \epsilon$
  - $\forall k \in \mathbb{N}_{\geq 1}, \exists N \in \mathbb{N}, \forall n \in I_{\geq N}, d(x_n, a) < \frac{1}{n}$
  - $\forall k \in \mathbb{N}_{\geq 1}, \exists N \in \mathbb{N}, \forall n \in I_{\geq N}, d(x_n, a) \leq \frac{1}{n}$
- $(x^{-1}(B(a, \epsilon)) = \{n \in I \mid d(x_n, a) < \epsilon\})$ ? unknown position )

## 18.4 Remark

We consider the metric  $d$  on  $\mathbb{R}$  defined as

$$\forall (x, y) \in \mathbb{R}^2 \quad d(x, y) := |x - y|$$

The topology of  $\mathbb{R}$  defined by this metric is called the usual topology on  $\mathbb{R}$

## 18.5 Prop

Let  $(x_n)_{n \in I} \in \mathbb{R}^I$ , where  $I \subseteq \mathbb{N}$  is an infinite subset. Let  $l \in \mathbb{R}$ . The following statements are equivalent:

- The sequence  $(x_n)_{n \in I}$  converges to  $l$  in the topological space  $\mathbb{R}$
- $\liminf_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} x_n = \limsup_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} x_n = l$
- $\limsup_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} |x_n - l| = 0$

## 18.6 Theorem

Let  $(X, d)$  be a metric space. Let  $I \subseteq \mathbb{N}$  be an infinite subset and  $(x_n)_{n \in I}$  be an element of  $X^I$ . Let  $l \in X$ . The following statements are equivalent:

- $(x_n)_{n \in I}$  converges to  $l$
- $\limsup_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} d(x_n, l) = 0$  (equivalent to  $\lim_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} d(x_n, l) = 0$ )

### Proof

- (1)  $\Rightarrow$  (2) The condition (1) is equivalent to  $\forall \epsilon > 0, \exists N \in \mathbb{N}, \forall n \in I_{\geq N}, d(x_n, l) < \epsilon$ .  
 We then get  $\sup_{n \in I_{\geq N}} d(x_n, l) < \epsilon$ . Therefore  $\limsup_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} d(x_n, l) < \epsilon$ . We obtain that  $\limsup_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} d(x_n, l) = 0$ .
- (2)  $\Rightarrow$  (1) Let  $\epsilon \in \mathbb{R}_{>0}$ . If  $\inf_{N \in \mathbb{N}} \sup_{n \in I_{\geq N}} d(x_n, l) = 0$ . Then  $\exists N \in \mathbb{N} \quad \sup_{n \in I_{\geq N}} d(x_n, l) < \epsilon$ .  
 Hence,  $\forall n \in I_{\geq N} d(x_n, l) < \epsilon$ . Since  $\epsilon$  is arbitrary, (\*) is true, Hence (1) is also true.



## 18.7 Prop

Let  $(X, \mathcal{G})$  be a topological space .  $Y \subseteq X, p \in \overline{Y} \setminus Y$ . Then

$$\mathcal{V}_{p,Y} := \{V \cap Y \mid V \in \mathcal{V}_p\}$$

is a filter of  $Y$ .

### Proof

$Y$  is not empty otherwise  $\overline{Y} = \emptyset$ .

- $Y = X \cap Y \in \mathcal{V}_{p,Y}$   
 $\emptyset \notin \mathcal{V}_{p,Y}$  since  $p \in \overline{Y}$
- Let  $V \in \mathcal{V}_p$  and  $A \subseteq Y$  such that  $V \cap Y \subseteq A$ . Let  $U = V \cup (A \setminus (V \cap Y)) \in \mathcal{V}_p$   
and  $U \cap Y = A \in \mathcal{V}_{p,Y}$
- Let  $U$  and  $V$  be elements of  $\mathcal{V}_p$  Let  $W = U \cap V \in \mathcal{V}_p$  Then  $W \cap Y = (U \cap Y) \cap (V \cap Y) \in \mathcal{V}_{p,Y}$

## 18.8 Def

Let  $(X, \mathcal{G}_x)$  and  $(E, \mathcal{G}_E)$  be topological spaces,  $Y \subseteq X, p \in \overline{Y} \setminus Y$ , and  $f : Y \rightarrow E$  be a mapping . If  $a$  is a limit point of  $(F_*(\mathcal{V}_{p,Y}))$ , then we say that  $a$  is a limit of  $f$  when the variable  $y \in Y$  tends to  $p$ , denoted as  $a = \lim_{y \in Y, y \rightarrow p} f(y)$

## 18.9 Remark

If  $\mathcal{B}_a$  is a neighborhood basis of  $a$ . Then  $a = \lim_{y \in Y, y \rightarrow p} f(y)$  is equivalent to  $\forall U \in \mathcal{B}_a \quad \exists V \in \mathcal{V}_p$  such that  $Y \cap V \subseteq f^{-1}(U) (\Leftrightarrow f(Y \cap V) \subseteq U)$

## 18.10 Prop

Let  $X$  be a set,  $\mathcal{B}$  be a filter basis,  $\mathcal{G}$  be a filter. If  $\mathcal{B} \subseteq \mathcal{G}$ , then  $\mathcal{F} \subseteq \mathcal{G}$ .

### Proof

Let  $V \in \mathcal{F}(\mathcal{B})$  By definition  $\exists U \in \mathcal{B}$  such that  $U \subseteq V$ , since  $U \in \mathcal{G}$  ( for  $\mathcal{B} \subseteq \mathcal{G}$ ) and since  $\mathcal{G}$  is a filter,  $V \in \mathcal{G}$

### 18.11 Theorem

Let  $(X, \mathcal{G}_x)$  and  $(E, \mathcal{G}_E)$  be topological spaces.  $Y \subseteq X$ ,  $p \in \overline{T} \setminus Y$ ,  $a \in E$ . We consider the following conditions.

- (i)  $a = \lim_{y \in Y, y \rightarrow p} f(y)$
- (ii)  $\forall (y_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \in Y^{\mathbb{N}}$  if  $\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} y_n = p$  then  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} f(y_n) = a$

The following statements are true

- If (i) holds, then (ii) also holds
- Assume that  $p$  has a countable neighborhood basis, then (i) and (ii) are equivalent.

#### Proof

- (1) Let  $(y_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \in Y^{\mathbb{N}}$  such that  $p = \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} y_n$ . For any  $U \in \mathcal{V}_p$ ,  $\exists N \in \mathbb{N}$  such that  $\forall n \in \mathbb{N}_{\geq N}$   $y_n \in U \cap Y$ . Therefore

$$\mathcal{V}_{p,Y} \subseteq y_*(\mathcal{F}_{Fr}(\mathbb{N}))$$

We then get

$$f_*(\mathcal{V}_{p,Y}) \subseteq f_*(y_*(\mathcal{F}_{Fr}(\mathbb{N}))) = (f \circ y)_*(\mathcal{F}_{Fr}(\mathbb{N}))$$

Condition (i) leads

$$\mathcal{V}_a \subseteq f_*(\mathcal{V}_{p,Y}) \subseteq (f \circ y)_*(\mathcal{F}_{Fr}(\mathbb{N}))$$

This means

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} f(y_n) = a$$

- (2) Assume that  $p$  has a countable neighborhood basis. There exists a decreasing sequence  $(V_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \in \mathcal{V}_p^{\mathbb{N}}$  such that  $\{V_n \mid n \in \mathbb{N}\}$  forms a neighborhood basis of  $p$ .

Assume that (i) does not hold. Then there exists  $U \in \mathcal{V}_a$  such that ,

$$\forall n \in \mathbb{N} \quad V_n \cap Y \not\subseteq f^{-1}(U)$$

Take an arbitrary

$$y_n \in (V_n \cap Y) \setminus f^{-1}(U)$$

Therefore ,

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} y_n = \emptyset$$

In fact,

$$\forall W \in \mathcal{V}_p, \exists N \in \mathbb{N} \quad V_N \subseteq W$$

Hence

$$\forall n \in \mathbb{N}_{\geq N} \quad y_n \in W$$

However  $f(y_n) \notin U$  for any  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , so  $(f(y_n))_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  cannot converges to  $a$ .

## 18.12 Prop.

Let  $X$  be a set. If  $(\mathcal{G}_i)_{i \in I}$  is a family of topologies on  $X$ , then  $\mathcal{G} = \bigcap_{i \in I} \mathcal{G}_i$  is a topology. In particular, for any  $\mathcal{A} \subseteq \wp(X)$ , there is a smallest topology on  $X$  that contains  $\mathcal{A}$ .

### 18.12.1 Proof

- $\forall i \in I \quad \{\emptyset, X\} \subseteq \mathcal{G}_i$  So  $\{\emptyset, X\} \subseteq \mathcal{G}$
- Let  $(u_j)_{j \in J}$  be a family of elements of  $\mathcal{G} \quad \forall j \in J, i \in I \quad u_j \in \mathcal{G}_i$  So  $\bigcup_{j \in J} u_j \in \mathcal{G}_i$  We then get  $\bigcup_{j \in J} u_j \in \mathcal{G}$
- Let  $U$  and  $V$  be elements of  $\mathcal{G} \quad \forall i \in I, \{u, v\} \subseteq \mathcal{G}_i$  So  $U \cap V \in \mathcal{G}_i$ . Therefore we get  $U \cap V \in \mathcal{G}$  Let  $\mathcal{A} \subseteq \wp(X)$  Let  $\mathcal{G}(\mathcal{A}) = \bigcap_{\mathcal{G} \subseteq \wp(X) \text{ a topology } \mathcal{A} \subseteq \mathcal{G}} \mathcal{G}$  Then  $\mathcal{G}(\mathcal{A})$  is a topology. By definition, if  $\mathcal{G}$  is a topology containing  $\mathcal{A}$ , then  $\mathcal{G}(\mathcal{A}) \subseteq \mathcal{G}$  Hence  $\mathcal{G}(\mathcal{A})$  is the smallest topology containing  $\mathcal{A}$



## Chapter 19

# Continuity

### 19.1 Def

Let  $(X, \mathcal{G}_X), (Y, \mathcal{G}_Y)$  be topological spaces  $f$  be a function from  $X$  to  $Y$ ,  $x \in \text{Dom}(f)$ . If for any neighborhood  $U$  of  $f(x)$ , there exists a neighborhood  $V$  of  $x$  such that  $f(V) \subseteq U$ . Then we say that  $f$  is continuous at  $x$ . If  $f$  is continuous at any  $x \in \text{Dom}(f)$  then we say  $f$  is continuous.

### 19.2 Remark

Let  $\mathcal{B}_{f(x)}$  be a neighborhood basis of  $f(x)$  If  $\forall U \in \mathcal{B}_{f(x)}$  there exist  $V \in \mathcal{B}_{f(x)} V_x$  such that  $f(V) \subseteq U$ , then  $f$  is continuous at  $x$  Suppose that  $X$  and  $Y$  are metric space. Then  $f$  is continuous at  $x$  iff:

$$\forall \epsilon > 0 \exists \delta > 0 \forall y \in \text{Dom}(f) \quad d(y, x) < \delta \text{ implies } d(f(y), f(x)) < \epsilon$$

### 19.3 Theorem

Let  $(X, \mathcal{G}_X), (Y, \mathcal{G}_Y)$  be topological spaces,  $f$  be a function from  $X$  to  $Y$   $x \in \text{Dom}(f)$  Consider the following condition

- $f$  is continuous at  $x$
- $\forall (x_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \in \text{Dom}(f)^{\mathbb{N}}$ , if  $\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} x_n = x$ , then  $\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} f(x_n) = f(x)$  THEN  
(i) implies (ii) Moreover, if  $x$  has a countable neighborhood basis, then (i) and (ii) are equivalent.

### 19.4 Proof

(i)  $\Rightarrow$  (ii) Let  $(x_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \in \text{Dom}(f)^{\mathbb{N}}$  that converges to  $x \forall U \in \mathcal{V}_{f(x)} \exists V \in \mathcal{V}_x, f(V) \subseteq U$  Since  $\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} x_n = x$ , there exists  $N \in \mathbb{N}$  such that  $\forall n \in \mathbb{N}_{\geq N}, x_n \in V$ .

Hence  $\forall n \in \mathbb{N}_{\geq N}, f(x_n) \in f(V) \subseteq U$ . Thus  $\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} f(x_n) = f(x)$

(ii)  $\Rightarrow$  (i) under the hypothesis that  $x$  has countable neighborhood basis. actually we will prove  $NOT(i) \Rightarrow NOT(ii)$

Let  $(V_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  be a decreasing sequence in  $\mathcal{V}_x$  such that  $\{V_n \mid n \in \mathbb{N}\}$  forms a neighborhood basis of  $x$

If (i) does not hold, then  $\exists U \in \mathcal{V}_{f(x)} \forall n \in \mathbb{N}, f(V_n) \not\subseteq U$  Pick  $x_n \in V_n$  such that  $f(x_n) \notin U \quad \forall N \in \mathbb{N}, n \in \mathbb{N}_{\geq N}, x_n \in V_N$ . Hence  $(x_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  converges to  $x$ . However,  $f(x_n) \notin U$  for any  $n$  So  $(f(x_n))_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  does not converges to  $f(x)$ . Therefore (ii) does not hold.

## 19.5 Prop

Let  $(X, \mathcal{G}_X), (Y, \mathcal{G}_Y), (Z, \mathcal{G}_Z)$  be topological spaces.  $f$  be a function from  $X$  to  $Y$ ,  $g$  be a function from  $Y$  to  $Z$ . Let  $x \in \text{Dom}(g \circ f)$  If  $f$  and  $g$  are continuous at  $x$ . then  $g \circ f$  is continuous at  $x$  sectionProof Let  $U \in \mathcal{V}_{g(f(x))}$  Since  $g$  is continuous at  $f(x)$ :

$$\exists W \in \mathcal{V}_{f(x)}, g(W) \subseteq U$$

Since  $f$  is continuous at  $x$ :

$$\exists V \in \mathcal{V}_x \quad f(V) \subseteq W$$

Therefore,  $g(f(V)) \subseteq g(W) \subseteq U$  Hence  $g \circ f$  is continuous at  $x$

## 19.6 Def

Let  $(X, \mathcal{G})$  be a topological space,  $\mathcal{B} \subseteq \mathcal{G}$ , If any element of  $\mathcal{G}$  can be written as the union of a family of sets in  $\mathcal{B}$  we say that  $\mathcal{B}$  is a topological basis of  $\mathcal{G}$

## 19.7 Prop

Let  $(X, \mathcal{G})$  be a topological space,  $\mathcal{B} \subseteq \mathcal{G}$   $\mathcal{B}$  is a topological basis iff

$$\forall x \in X, \mathcal{B}_x := \{V \in \mathcal{B} \mid x \in V\}$$

is a neighborhood basis of  $x$

## 19.8 Proof

$\Rightarrow$ :

$$\forall x \in X \mathcal{B}_x \subseteq \mathcal{V}_x$$

Moreover,

$$\forall U \in \mathcal{V}_x \exists V \in \mathcal{V}, x \in V \subseteq U$$

. Since  $\mathcal{B}$  is a topological basis of  $\mathcal{G}$ ,

$$\exists W \in \mathcal{B}, x \in W \subseteq V \subseteq U$$

Hence  $\mathcal{V}_x$  is generated by  $\mathcal{B}_x$

$\Leftarrow$  Let  $U \in \mathcal{G}$

$$\forall x \in U, U \in \mathcal{V}_x$$

So

$$\exists V_x \in \mathcal{B}_x \quad x \in V_x \subseteq U$$

Hence

$$U \subseteq \bigcup_{x \in U} V_x \subseteq U$$

Hence

$$U = \bigcup_{x \in U} V_x \in \mathcal{G}$$

## 19.9 Prop

Let  $(X, \mathcal{G}_X), (Y, \mathcal{G}_Y)$  be topological spaces.  $\mathcal{B}_Y$  be a topological basis of  $\mathcal{G}_Y$   
 $f : X \rightarrow Y$  be a mapping. The following conditions are equivalent:

- (1)  $f$  is continuous
- (2)  $\forall U \in \mathcal{G}_Y, f^{-1}(U) \in \mathcal{G}_X$
- (3)  $\forall U \in \mathcal{B}_Y, f^{-1}(U) \in \mathcal{G}_X$

### Proof

(1)  $\Rightarrow$  (2)

Lemma Let  $(X, \mathcal{G})$  be a topological space,  $V \in \wp(X)$ , Then  $V \in \mathcal{G}$  iff  $\forall x \in V, V$  is a neighborhood of  $x$

Proof of lemma  $\Rightarrow$  is by definition

*Leftarrow:*

$$\forall x \in V, \exists W_x \in \mathcal{G}, x \in W_x \subseteq V.$$

Hence

$$V = \bigcap_{x \in V} W_x - x \in \mathcal{G}$$

Let  $U \in \mathcal{G}_Y$

$$\forall x \in f^{-1}(U) \quad f(x) \in U$$

Hence

$$U \in \mathcal{V}_{f(x)}$$

Hence there exists an open neighborhood  $W$  of  $x$  such that  $f(W) \subseteq U$   
 Since  $f$  is a mapping ,

$$W \subseteq f^{-1}(U)$$

Therefore

$$f^{-1}(U) \in \mathcal{V}_x$$

Since  $x$  is arbitrary,

$$f^{-1}(U) \in \mathcal{G}_X$$

(2)  $\Rightarrow$  (3) For (3) is a special situation of (2), it's natural.

(3)  $\Rightarrow$  (1) Let  $x \in X$

$$\forall U \in \mathcal{B}_Y \text{ s.t. } f(x) \in U, f^{-1}(U)$$

is an open neighborhood of  $x$ , and

$$f(f^{-1}(U)) \subseteq U$$

Hence  $f$  is continuous at  $x$

## 19.10 Def

Let  $X$  be a set ,  $((Y_i, \mathcal{G}_i))_{i \in I}$  be a family of topological spaces.  $\forall i \in I$  let  $f_i : X \rightarrow Y_i$  be a mapping. We call initial topology of  $(f_i)_{i \in I}$  on  $X$  the smallest topology on  $X$  making all  $f_i$  continue

## 19.11 Remark

If  $\mathcal{G}$  is the initial topology of  $(f_i)_{i \in I}$ ,  $\forall i \in I, U_i \in \mathcal{G}_i$   $f_i^{-1}(U_i) \in \mathcal{G}$  If  $J \subseteq I$  is a finite subset,  $(U_j)_{j \in J} \in \prod_{j \in J} \mathcal{G}_j$  then  $\bigcap_{j \in J} f_j^{-1}(U_j) \in \mathcal{G}$

## 19.12 Prop

$$\mathcal{B} := \left\{ \bigcap_{j \in J} f_j^{-1}(U_j) \mid J \subseteq I \text{ is finite } (U_j)_{j \in J} \in \prod_{j \in J} \mathcal{G}_j \right\}$$

is a topological basis of the initial topology  $\mathcal{G}$



**Proof**

First

$$\mathcal{B} \subseteq \mathcal{G}$$

Let

$\mathcal{G}' = \{\text{subset } V \text{ of } X \text{ that can be written as the union of a family of sets in } \mathcal{B}\}$

- $\emptyset \in \mathcal{G}' \quad X \in \mathcal{B} \subseteq \mathcal{G}'$
- $\mathcal{G}'$  is stable by taking the union of any family of elements in  $\mathcal{G}'$
- If  $V_1, V_2$  are elements of  $\mathcal{G}'$ , then

$$V_1 \cap V_2 \in \mathcal{G}'$$

In fact,  $V_1, V_2$  are of the form of the union of some sets of  $\mathcal{B}$

The intersection of two elements of  $\mathcal{B}$  is still a element of  $\mathcal{B}$

$$\begin{aligned} & \left( \bigcap_{j \in J} f_j^{-1}(U_j) \right) \cap \left( \bigcap_{j \in J'} f_j^{-1}(U'_j) \right) \\ &= \bigcap_{j \in J \cup J'} f_j^{-1}(W_j) \text{ where } W_j = \begin{cases} U_j & j \in J \setminus J' \\ U'_j & j \in J' \setminus J \\ U_j \cap U'_j & j \in J \cap J' \end{cases} \\ & \left( \bigcap_{j \in J \setminus J'} f_j^{-1}(U_j) \right) \cap \left( \bigcap_{j \in J \cap J'} f_j^{-1}(U_j) \cap f_j^{-1}(U'_j) \right) \cap \left( \bigcap_{j \in J' \setminus J} f_j^{-1}(U'_j) \right) \end{aligned}$$

So  $\mathcal{G}'$  is a topology making all  $f_i$  continuous. Hence

$$\mathcal{G} \subseteq \mathcal{G}' \subseteq \mathcal{G} \Rightarrow \mathcal{G}' = \mathcal{G}$$

**Example**

Let  $((Y_i, \mathcal{G}_i))_{i \in I}$  be topological spaces.  $Y = \prod_{i \in I} Y_i$  and

$$\begin{aligned} \pi_i : Y &\rightarrow Y_i \\ (y_j)_{j \in I} &\mapsto y_i \end{aligned}$$

The product topology on  $Y$  is by definition the initial topology of  $(\pi_i)_{i \in I}$

### 19.13 Theorem

Let  $X$  be a set,  $((Y_i, \mathcal{G}_i))_{i \in I}$  be a family of topological spaces,

$$((f_i : X \rightarrow Y_i))_{i \in I}$$

be a family of mappings and we equip  $X$  with the initial topology  $\mathcal{G}_X$  of  $(f_i)_{i \in I}$ . Let  $(Z, \mathcal{G}_Z)$  be a topological space and

$$h : Z \rightarrow X$$

be a mapping. Then  $h$  is continuous iff

$$\forall i \in I, \quad f_i \circ h \text{ is continuous}$$

#### 19.13.1 Proof

$\Rightarrow$  If  $h$  is continuous, since each  $f_i$  is continuous,  $f_i \circ h$  is also continuous.

$\Leftarrow$  Suppose that  $\forall i \in I, f_i \circ h$  is continuous. Hence

$$\forall U_i \in \mathcal{G}_i, (f_i \circ h)^{-1}(U_i) = h^{-1}(f_i^{-1}(U_i)) \in \mathcal{G}_Z$$

Let

$$\mathcal{B} = \left\{ \bigcap_{j \in J} f_j^{-1}(U_j) \mid J \subseteq I \text{ finite}, (U_j)_{j \in J} \in \prod_{j \in J} \mathcal{G}_j \right\}$$

$\forall U \in \mathcal{B}$

$$h^{-1}(U) = \bigcap_{j \in J} h^{-1}(f_j^{-1}(U_j)) \in \mathcal{G}_Z$$

Therefore,  $h$  is continuous.

### 19.14 Remark

We keep the notation of the definition of initial topology. If  $\forall i \in I, \mathcal{B}_i$  is a topological basis of  $\mathcal{G}_i$ , then

$$\mathcal{B} = \left\{ \bigcap_{j \in J} f_j^{-1}(U_j) \mid J \subseteq I \text{ finite}, (U_j)_{j \in J} \in \prod_{j \in J} \mathcal{B}_j \right\}$$

is also a topological basis of the initial topology,

**19.14.1 Example**

Let  $((X_i, d_i))_{i \in \{1, \dots, n\}}$  be a family of metric spaces.

$$X = \prod_{i \in \{1, \dots, n\}} X_i$$

We define a mapping

$$d : (X \times X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}) \\ d : ((x_i)_{i \in \{1, \dots, n\}}, (y_i)_{i \in \{1, \dots, n\}}) \mapsto \max_{i \in \{1, \dots, n\}} d_i(x_i, y_i)$$

$d$  is a metric on  $X$ . If  $x = (x_i)_{i \in \{1, \dots, n\}}$ ,  $y = (y_i)_{i \in \{1, \dots, n\}}$ ,  $z = (z_i)_{i \in \{1, \dots, n\}}$  are elements of  $X$ , then

$$d(x, z) = \max_{i \in \{1, \dots, n\}} d_i(x_i, z_i) \leq \max_{i \in \{1, \dots, n\}} (d_i(x_i, y_i) + d_i(y_i, z_i)) \leq d(x, y) + d(y, z)$$

Each

$$\pi_i : X \rightarrow X_i \\ \pi_i : (x_i)_{i \in \{1, \dots, n\}} \mapsto x_i$$

is continuous. Hence the product topology  $\mathcal{G}$  is contained in  $\mathcal{G}_d$

Let  $x = (x_i)_{i \in \{1, \dots, n\}} \in X$ ,  $\epsilon > 0$

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{B}(x, \epsilon) &= \left\{ y = (y_i)_{i \in \{1, \dots, n\}} \mid \max_{i \in \{1, \dots, n\}} d_i(x_i, y_i) < \epsilon \right\} \\ &= \prod_{i \in \{1, \dots, n\}} \mathcal{B}(x_i, \epsilon) \\ &= \bigcap_{i \in \{1, \dots, n\}} \pi_i^{-1}(\mathcal{B}(x_i, \epsilon)) \in \mathcal{G} \end{aligned}$$



## Chapter 20

# Uniform continuity and convergency

### 20.1 Def

Let  $(X, d)$  be a metric space.  $\forall A \subseteq X$ , we define

$$\text{diam}(A) := \sup_{(x,y) \in A \times A} d(x, y)$$

called the diameter of A. By convention

$$\text{diam}(\emptyset) := 0$$

If  $\text{diam}(A) < +\infty$ , we say that A is bounded

### 20.2 Remark

- If A is finite, then it's bounded
- If  $A \subseteq B$  then  $\text{diam}(A) \leq \text{diam}(B)$

### 20.3 Prop

Let  $(X, d)$  be a metric space.  $A \subseteq X, B \subseteq X, (x_0, y_0) \in A \times B$ . Then

$$\text{diam}(A \cup B) \leq \text{diam}(A) + d(x_0, y_0) + \text{diam}(B)$$

In particular, if A, B are bounded, then  $A \cup B$  is bounded.

**Proof**

Let  $(x, y) \in (A \cup B)^2$ . If  $\{x, y\} \subseteq A$ , then  $d(x, y) \leq \text{diam}(A)$   
 If  $\{x, y\} \subseteq B$  then  $\text{diam}(B) \geq d(x, y)$   
 If  $x \in A, y \in B$ ,

$$d(x, y) \leq d(x, x_0) + d(x_0, y_0) + d(y_0, y) \leq \text{diam}(A) + d(x_0, y_0) + \text{diam}(B)$$

Similarly if  $x \in B, y \in A$

$$d(x, y) \leq \text{diam}(A) + d(x_0, y_0) + \text{diam}(B)$$

**20.4 Def**

Let  $(X, d)$  be a metric space.  $I \subseteq \mathbb{N}$  be an infinite subset,  $(x_n)_{n \in I} \in X^I$ . If

$$\forall \epsilon > 0 \exists N \in \mathbb{N} \quad \text{diam}(\{x_n \mid n \in I_{\geq N}\}) \leq \epsilon$$

then we say that  $(x_n)_{n \in I}$  is a Cauchy sequence.

**20.5 Prop**

- (1) If  $(x_n)_{n \in I}$  converges, then it's a Cauchy sequence.
- (2) If  $(x_n)_{n \in I}$  is a Cauchy sequence,  $\{x_n \mid n \in I\}$  is bounded
- (3) Suppose that  $(x_n)_{n \in I}$  is a Cauchy sequence. If there exists an infinite subset  $J$  of  $I$  such that  $(x_n)_{n \in J}$  converges to some  $x \in X$ , then  $(x_n)_{n \in I}$  converges to  $x$

**20.5.1 Proof**

- (1) trivial
- (2) trivial
- (3) Let  $\epsilon > 0, \exists N \in \mathbb{N}$

$$\text{diam}(\{x_n \mid n \in I_{\geq N}\}) \leq \frac{\epsilon}{2}$$

$$\forall n \in J_{\geq N}, d(x_n, x) \leq \frac{\epsilon}{2}$$

- Take  $n_0 \in J_{\leq N} \subseteq I_{\geq N}$

$$\forall n \in I_{\geq N} \quad d(x_n, x) \leq d(x_n, x_{n_0}) + d(x_{n_0}, x) \leq \frac{\epsilon}{2} + \frac{\epsilon}{2} = \frac{\epsilon}{2}$$

Hence  $(x_n)_{n \in I}$  converges to  $x$

## 20.6 Def

Let  $(X, d_X), (Y, d_Y)$  be metric space.  $f$  be a function from  $X$  to  $Y$ . If  $\forall \epsilon > 0, \exists \delta > 0$  such that

$$\forall (x, y) \in \text{Dom}(f)^2, d(x, y) \leq \delta$$

implies

$$d(f(x), f(y)) \leq \epsilon$$

namely

$$\inf_{\delta > 0} \sup_{(x, y) \in \text{Dom}(f)^2, d(x, y) \leq \delta} d(f(x), f(y)) = 0$$

we say that  $f$  is uniformly continuous.

## 20.7 Prop

Let  $(X, d_X), (Y, d_Y)$  be metric spaces  $f$  be a function from  $X$  to  $Y$  which is uniformly continuous.

- (1) If  $I \subseteq \mathbb{N}$  is finite, and  $(x_n)_{n \in I}$  is a Cauchy sequence in  $\text{Dom}(f)^I$  then  $(f(x_n))_{n \in I}$  is Cauchy sequence
- (2)  $f$  is continuous

### 20.7.1 Proof

- (1)  $\forall \epsilon > 0, \exists \delta > 0$  such that

$$\forall (x, y) \in \text{Dom}(f)^2, d(x, y) \leq \delta \Rightarrow d(f(x), f(y)) \leq \epsilon$$

Since  $(x_n)_{n \in I}$  is a Cauchy sequence,  $\exists N \in \mathbb{N}$  such that

$$\forall (n, m) \in I_{\geq N}^2, d_X(x_n, x_m) \leq \delta$$

Hence

$$d_Y(f(x_n), f(x_m)) \leq \epsilon$$

Therefore  $(f(x_n))_{n \in I}$  is a Cauchy sequence.

- (2) Let  $(x_n)_{n \in I}$  be a sequence in  $\text{Dom}(f)^{\mathbb{N}}$  that converges to  $x \in \text{Dom}(f)$  We define  $(y_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  as

$$y_n = \begin{cases} x & \text{if } n \text{ is odd} \\ x_{\frac{1}{2}} & \text{if } n \text{ is even} \end{cases}$$

Then  $(y_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  converges to  $x$ . Hence  $(y_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  is a Cauchy sequence. Since  $f$  is uniformly continuous,  $(f(y_n))_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  is a Cauchy sequence in  $Y$ .

$$(f(y_n))_{n \in \mathbb{N}, n \text{ is odd}} = (f(x))_{n \in \mathbb{N}, n \text{ is odd}}$$

converges to  $f(x)$ . Hence  $(f(y_n))_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  converges to  $f(x)$

## 20.8 Def

Let  $X$  be a set,  $Z \subseteq X$ ,  $(Y, d)$  be a metric space,  $I \subseteq \mathbb{N}$  infinite.  $(f_n)_{n \in I}$  and  $f$  be functions from  $X$  to  $Y$ , having  $Z$  as their common domain of definition.

- If  $\forall x \in Z, (f_n(x))_{n \in I}$  converges to  $f(x)$ , we say that  $(f_n)_{n \in I}$  converges pointwisely to  $f$
- If

$$\lim_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} \sup_{x \in Z} d(f_n(x), f(x)) = 0$$

we say that  $(f_n)_{n \in I}$  converges uniformly to  $f$

## 20.9 Theorem

Let  $X$  and  $Y$  be metric space,  $Z \subseteq X$ ,  $I \subseteq \mathbb{N}$  infinite.  $(f_n)_{n \in I}$ ,  $f$  be functions from  $X$  to  $Y$ , having  $Z$  as domain of definition. Suppose that

- $(f_n)_{n \in I}$  converges uniformly to  $f$
- each  $f_n$  is uniformly continuous

Then  $f$  is uniformly continuous.

### 20.9.1 Proof

$\forall n \in I$  let

$$A_n = \sup_{x \in Z} d(f_n(x), f(x))$$

$$\lim_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} A_n = 0$$

$\forall (x, y) \in Z^2, n \in I$

$$\begin{aligned} & d(f(x), f(y)) \\ & \leq d(f(x), f_n(x)) + d(f_n(x), f_n(y)) + d(f_n(y), f(y)) \\ & \leq 2A_n + d(f_n(x), f_n(y)) \end{aligned}$$

$$\inf_{\delta > 0} \sup_{(x, y) \in Z^2, d(x, y) \leq \delta} d(f(x), f(y)) \leq 2A_n + \inf_{(x, y) \in Z^2, d(x, y) \leq \delta} d(f_n(x), f_n(y)) = 0$$

Hence

$$0 \leq \inf_{\delta > 0} \sup_{(x, y) \in Z^2, d(x, y) \leq \delta} d(f(x), f(y)) \leq 2A_n$$

Take  $\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty}$ , by squeeze theorem, we get

$$\inf_{\delta > 0} \sup_{(x, y) \in Z^2, d(x, y) \leq \delta} d(f(x), f(y)) = 0$$



## 20.10 Theorem

Let  $X$  be a topological space,  $Y$  be a metric space,  $Z \subseteq X, p \in Z, I \subseteq \mathbb{N}$  infinite.  $(f_n)_{n \in I}$  and  $f$  function from  $X$  to  $Y$ , having  $Z$  as domain of definition. Suppose that:

- $(f_n)_{n \in I}$  converges uniformly to  $f$
- each  $f_n$  is continuous at  $p$

Then  $f$  is continuous at  $p$

### 20.10.1 Proof

$\forall n \in I$  let

$$A_n = \sup_{x \in Z} d(f_n(x), f(x))$$

$$\forall \epsilon > 0 \exists n \in I \quad A_n \leq \frac{\epsilon}{3}$$

Since  $f_n$  is continuous  $\exists U \in \mathcal{V}_p \quad f_n(U) \subseteq \overline{\mathcal{B}}(f_n(p), \frac{\epsilon}{3})$

$$\begin{aligned} \forall x \in U \cap Z \quad d(f(x), f(p)) & \\ & \leq d(f(x), f_n(x)) + d(f_n(x), f_n(p)) + d(f_n(p), f(p)) \\ & \leq \frac{\epsilon}{3} + \frac{\epsilon}{3} + \frac{\epsilon}{3} = \frac{\epsilon}{3} \end{aligned}$$

$$f(U) \subseteq \overline{\mathcal{B}}(f(p), \epsilon)$$

### 20.10.2 Def

Let  $X, Y$  be metric spaces,  $f$  be a function from  $X$  to  $Y$ ,  $\epsilon > 0$ . If

$$\forall (x, y) \in \text{Dom}(f)^2 \quad d(f(x), f(y)) \leq \epsilon d(x, y)$$

then we say that  $f$  is  $\epsilon$ -Lipschitzian

If  $\exists \epsilon > 0$  such that  $f$  is  $\epsilon$ -Lipschitzian, then it's uniformly continuous.

## 20.11 Remark

If  $f$  is Lipschitzian, then it's uniformly continuous.

## 20.12 Example

- Let  $((X_i, d_i))_{i \in I}$  be metric space.  $X = \prod_{i \in I} X_i$  where  $I$  is finite

$$\begin{aligned} X \times X &\rightarrow \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \\ d : d((x_i), (y_i)_{i \in I}) &= \max_{i \in I} d_i(x_i, y_i) \end{aligned}$$

$$d_i(x_i, y_i) = d_i(\pi_i(x), \pi_i(y)) \leq d(x, y)$$

Then

$$\pi_i : X \rightarrow X_i$$

is Lipschitzian. ( $\forall x = (x_i)_{i \in I}, \forall y = (y_i)_{i \in I}$ )

- Let  $(X, d)$  be a metric space

$$d : X \times X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$$

is Lipschitzian.

$$|d(x, y) - d(x', y')| \leq 2 \max\{d(x, x'), d(y, y')\}$$

Part V

**Normed Vector Space**



## Chapter 21

# Linear Algebra

We fix a unitary ring  $K$

### 21.1 Def

Let  $M$  be a left  $K$ -module, and let  $x = (x_i)_{i \in I}$  be a family of elements of  $M$ . We define a morphism of left  $K$ -module as following:

$$\begin{aligned} \varphi_x : K^{\oplus I} &\rightarrow M \\ (a_i)_{i \in I} &\mapsto \sum_{i \in I} a_i x_i \quad (:= \sum_{i \in I, i \neq 0} a_i x_i) \end{aligned}$$

#### 21.1.1 Notation

$$\begin{aligned} K^{\oplus I} &:= \{(a_i)_{i \in I} \in K^I \mid \exists J \subseteq I \text{ finite, such that } a_i = 0 \text{ for } i \in I \setminus J\} \\ \varphi_x((a_i)_{i \in I} + (b_i)_{i \in I}) &= \varphi_x((a_i)_{i \in I}) + \varphi_x((b_i)_{i \in I}) \end{aligned}$$

### 21.2 Def

Let  $M$  be a left  $K$ -module,  $I$  be a set,  $x = (x_i)_{i \in I} \in M^I$ . If

$$\begin{aligned} \varphi_x : K^{\oplus I} &\rightarrow M \\ (a_i)_{i \in I} &\mapsto \sum_{i \in I} a_i x_i \end{aligned}$$

is

injective then we say  $(x_i)_{i \in I}$  is  $K$ -linearly independent

surjective then we say  $(x_i)_{i \in I}$  is system of generator

a bijection then we say  $(x_i)_{i \in I}$  is a basis of  $M$

**Example**

Let  $e_i$  be the element  $(\delta_{ij})_{j \in I}$  with

$$\delta_{ij} := \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } i = j \\ 0 & \text{if } i \neq j \end{cases}$$

Then the family

$$e = (e_i)_{i \in I} \in (K^{\oplus I})^I$$

is a basis of  $K^{\oplus I}$

**21.3 Def**

Let  $M$  be a left  $K$ -module

- If  $M$  has a basis, we say that  $M$  is a free  $K$ -module
- If  $M$  has finite system of generated  
( $\exists$  a finite set  $I$  and a family  $(x_i)_{i \in I} \in M^I$  that forms a system of generator),  
then we say that  $M$  is of finite type.

**21.4 Remark**

Let  $x = (x_i)_{i \in \{1, \dots, n\}} \in M^n$ , where  $n \in \mathbb{N}$

- $x$  is linearly independent iff

$$\forall a \in K^n \quad \sum a_i x_i = 0$$

implies

$$a = 0$$

- $x$  is a system of generator iff for any element of  $M$  can be written in the form

$$\sum b_i x_i \quad b \in K^n$$

Such expression is called a  $K$ -linear combination of  $x_1, \dots, x_n$

**21.5 Theorem**

Let  $K$  be a division ring ( $0 \neq 1$  and  $\forall k \in K \setminus \{0\}$   $k$  is invertible)

Let  $V$  be a left  $K$ -module of finite type and  $(x_i)_{i \in I}$  be a system of generators of  $V$ . Then, there exists a subset  $I$  of  $\{1, \dots, n\}$  such that  $(x_i)_{i \in I}$  forms a basis of  $V$ . (In particular,  $V$  is a free  $K$ -module)

**Proof**

(By induction on  $n$ )

If  $n = 0$ , then  $V = \{0\}$

In this case  $\emptyset$  is a basis of  $V$

**Induction hypothesis**

True for a system of generators of  $n - 1$  elements. Let  $(x_i)_{i \in \{1, \dots, n\}}$  be a system of generators of  $V$ . If  $(x_i)_{i \in \{1, \dots, n\}}$  is linearly independent, it's a basis. Otherwise,  $\exists (a_i)_{i \in I} \in K^n$  such that

$$(a_i, \dots, a_n) \neq 0$$

$$\sum a_i x_i = 0$$

Without loss of generality, we suppose  $a_n \neq 0$ . Then

$$x_n = -a_n^{-1} \left( \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} a_i x_i \right)$$

Since  $(x_i)_{i \in \{1, \dots, n\}}$  is a system of generators, any elements of  $V$  can be written as

$$\begin{aligned} \sum b_i x_i &= \left( \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} b_i x_i \right) - b_n a_n^{-1} \left( \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} a_i x_i \right) \\ &= \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} (b_i - b_n a_n^{-1} a_i) x_i \end{aligned}$$

Thus  $(x_i)_{i \in \{1, \dots, n\}}$  forms a system of generators. By the induction hypothesis, there exists  $I \subseteq \{1, \dots, n\}$  such that  $(x_i)_{i \in I}$  forms a basis of  $V$ .

**21.6 Theorem**

Let  $K$  be a unitary ring and  $B$  be a left  $K$ -module.  $W$  be a left  $K$ -submodule of  $V$ . Let  $(x_i)_{i=1}^n$  be an element of  $W^n$

$$(\alpha_j)_{j=1}^l \in (V/W)^l$$

, where  $(n, l) \in \mathbb{N}^2 \forall j \in \{1, \dots, l\}$ , let  $x_{n+j}$  be an element in the equivalence class  $\alpha_j$

- If both  $(x_i)_{i=1}^n, (\alpha_j)_{j=1}^l$  are linearly independent, then  $(x_i)_{i=1}^{n+l}$  is also linearly independent
- If both  $(x_i)_{i=1}^n, (\alpha_j)_{j=1}^l$  are system of generators of  $W$  and  $V/W$  respectively, then  $(x_i)_{i=1}^{n+l}$  is also a system of generators
- If both  $(x_i)_{i=1}^n, (\alpha_j)_{j=1}^l$  are basis, then  $(x_i)_{i=1}^{n+l}$  is also a basis

**Proof**

(1) Suppose that  $(b_i)_{i=1}^{n+l}$  such that

$$\sum_{i=1}^{n+l} b_i x_i = 0$$

Let

$$\pi : V \rightarrow V/W$$

be the projection morphism ( $\pi(x) = [x]$ )

$$0 = \pi\left(\sum_{i=1}^{n+l} b_i x_i\right) = \sum_{i=1}^{n+l} b_i \pi(x_i) = \sum_{j=1}^l b_{n+j} \pi(x_{n+j}) = \sum_{j=1}^l b_{n+j} \alpha_j$$

$$\{x_1, \dots, x_n\} \subseteq W \text{ So } \forall i \in \{1, \dots, n\}$$

$$\pi(x_i) = 0$$

Since  $(\alpha_j)_{j=1}^l$  is linearly independent,

$$b_{n+1} = \dots = b_{n+l} = 0$$

Hence

$$\sum b_i x_i = 0$$

Since  $(x_i)_{i=1}^n$  is linearly independent,

$$b_1 = \dots = b_n = 0$$

(2) Let  $y \in V$ . Then  $\pi(y) \in V/W$ . So there exists

$$(c_{n+1}, \dots, c_{n+l}) \in K^l$$

such that

$$\begin{aligned} \pi(y) &= \sum_{j=1}^l c_{n+j} \alpha_j \\ &= \sum_{j=1}^l c_{n+j} \pi(x_{n+j}) = \pi\left(\sum_{j=1}^l c_{n+j} x_{n+j}\right) \end{aligned}$$

So

$$y - \left(\sum_{j=1}^l c_{n+j} x_{n+j}\right) \in W$$

$\exists c \in K^n$  such that

$$y - \left(\sum_{j=1}^l c_{n+j} x_{n+j}\right) = \left(\sum_{i=1}^n c_i x_i\right)$$



Therefore

$$y = \sum_{i=1}^{n+l} c_i x_i$$

(3) from (1)(2), proved

## 21.7 Corollary

Let  $K$  be a division ring and  $V$  be a left  $K$ -module of finite type. If  $(x_i)_{i=1}^n$  is a linearly independent family of elements of  $V$  ( $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ), then

$$\exists l \in \mathbb{N} \quad \exists (x_{n+j})_{j=1}^l \in V_l$$

such that

$$(x_i)_{i=1}^{n+l}$$

forms a basis of  $V$

### Proof

Let  $W$  be the image of

$$\begin{aligned} \varphi(x_i)_{i=1}^n : K^n &\rightarrow V \\ (a_i)_{i=1}^n &\mapsto \sum_{i=1}^n a_i x_i \end{aligned}$$

It's a left  $K$ -submodule of  $V$ .

Note that  $(x_i)_{i=1}^n$  forms a basis of  $W$ .

$$\begin{aligned} \varphi(x_i)_{i=1}^n : K^n &\rightarrow W \\ \varphi(x_i)_{i=1}^n(e_j) &= x_j \in W \end{aligned}$$

Moreover, since  $V$  is of finite type there exists  $d \in \mathbb{N}$  and a surjective morphism of left  $K$ -modules.

$$\psi : K^d \twoheadrightarrow V$$

Since the projection morphism

$$\pi : V \rightarrow V/W$$

is surjective.

Hence the composite morphism

$$K^d \begin{array}{c} \xrightarrow{\psi} \\ \searrow \pi \circ \psi \end{array} V \xrightarrow{\pi} V/W$$

is surjective. Thus  $V/W$  is of finite type. There exist then a basis

$$(a_j)_{j=1}^l$$

of  $V/W$ .

Taking  $x_{n+j} \in \alpha_j$  for  $j \in \{1, \dots, l\}$ , we get a basis of  $V$ :

$$(x_i)_{i=1}^{n+l}$$

## 21.8 Def

Let  $K$  be a division ring and  $V$  be a left  $K$ -module of finite type. We call rank of  $V$  the minimal number of elements of its basis, denote as

$$rk_K(V)$$

or simply

$$rk(V)$$

If  $K$  is a field  $rk(V)$  is also denoted as

$$dim_K(V)$$

or

$$dim(V)$$

called the dimension of  $V$ .

## 21.9 Theorem

Let  $K$  be a division ring and  $V$  be a left  $K$ -module of finite type. Let  $W$  be a left  $K$ -submodule of  $V$ .

(1)  $W$  and  $V/W$  are both of finite type, and

$$rk(V) = rk(W) + rk(V/W)$$

(2) Any basis of  $V$  has exactly  $rk(V)$  elements

## 21.10 Proof

(1) This proof is written twice. Both are kept.

10.30's Let  $(x_i)_{i=1}^n$  be a basis of  $V$ . Let

$$\begin{aligned} \pi : V &\rightarrow V/W \\ x &\mapsto [x] \end{aligned}$$

In  $(\pi(x_i))_{i=1}^n$  we extract a basis of  $V/W$ , say

$$(\pi(x_i))_{i=1}^l$$

For  $j \in \{l+1, \dots, n\}$ ,

$$\exists(b_{j,1}, \dots, b_{j,l}) \in K^l$$

such that

$$\pi(x_j) = \sum_{i=1}^l b_{j,i} \pi(x_i)$$

Let

$$y_j = x_j - \sum_{i=1}^l b_{j,i} x_i \in W$$

Since

$$\pi(y_i) = 0$$

For any  $x \in W, \exists(a_i)_{i=1}^n \in K^n, x = \sum_{i=1}^n a_i x_i$

$$\begin{aligned} x &= \sum_{i=1}^l a_i x_i + \sum_{j=l+1}^n a_j (y_j + \sum_{i=1}^l b_{j,i} x_i) \\ &= \sum_{j=l+1}^n a_j y_j + \sum_{i=1}^l (a_i + \sum_{j=l+1}^n a_j b_{j,i}) x_i \end{aligned}$$

Since

$$\pi(x) = \sum_{i=1}^l (a_i + \sum_{j=l+1}^n a_j b_{j,i}) \pi(x_i) = 0$$

Hence

$$x = \sum_{j=l+1}^n a_j y_j$$

Hence  $W$  is of finite type, and

$$rk(V) \geq rk(W) + rk(V/W)$$

Moreover the previous theorem shows that

$$rk(V) \leq rk(W) + rk(V/W)$$

So

$$rk(V) = rk(W) + rk(V/W)$$

11.1's By previous theorem.

$$rk(V) \leq rk(W) + rk(V/W)$$

Let  $(x_i)_{i=1}^n$  be a basis of  $V$ . Then

$$(\pi(x_i))_{i=1}^n$$

is a system of generators of  $V/W$ .

We extract a subfamily, say  $(x_i)_{i=1}^l$  such that

$$(\pi(x_i))_{i=1}^l$$

forms a basis of  $V/W$ .

For  $j \in \{1, \dots, l\}$ , there exists:

$$(b_{j,1}, \dots, b_{j,l}) \in K^l$$

such that

$$\pi(x_j) = \sum_{i=1}^l b_{j,i} \pi(x_i)$$

namely

$$y_j := x_j - \sum_{i=1}^l b_{j,i} x_i \in W$$

Let  $x \in W, \exists (a_i)_{i=1}^n \in K^n$  let  $x = \sum a_i x_i$ , then

$$\begin{aligned} x &= \left( \sum_{i=1}^l a_i x_i \right) + \left( \sum_{j=l+1}^n a_j (y_j + \sum_{i=1}^l b_{j,i} x_i) \right) \\ &= \left( \sum_{i=1}^l a_i x_i \right) + \left( \sum_{i=1}^l \sum_{j=l+1}^n a_j b_{j,i} x_i \right) + \left( \sum_{j=l+1}^n a_j y_j \right) \\ &= \sum_{i=1}^l (a_i + \sum_{j=l+1}^n a_j b_{j,i}) x_i + \sum_{j=l+1}^n a_j y_j \end{aligned}$$

and

$$0 = \pi(x) = \sum_{i=1}^l (a_i + \sum_{j=l+1}^n a_j b_{j,i}) \pi(x_i)$$

Therefore  $(y_j)_{j=l+1}^n$  is a system of generators

$$n - l \geq rk(W)$$

Hence

$$n \geq rk(W) + rk(V/W)$$

Thus

$$rk(V) \geq rk(W) + rk(V/W)$$

(2) All basis of  $V$  have  $rk(V)$  elements.

We reason by induction on  $rk(V)$

(1)

$$rk(V) = 0$$

In this case  $V = \{0\}$  The only basis of  $V$  is  $\emptyset$ . So the statement holds.

(2) Assume that there exists  $e \in V \setminus \{0\}$  such that

$$V = \{\lambda e \mid \lambda \in K\}$$

Then any basis of  $V$  is of the form

$$ae$$

where  $a \in K \setminus \{0\}$

Let  $(e_i)_{i=1}^m$  be a basis of  $V$ . We reason by induction on  $m$  to prove that

$$m = rk(V)$$

The cases where  $m = 0$  or  $1$  are proved in (1)(2) respectively. Induction hypothesis: true for a basis of  $< m$  elements

Let

$$W = \{\lambda e_i \mid \lambda \in K\}$$

Let

$$\begin{aligned} \pi : V &\rightarrow V/W \\ x &\mapsto [x] \end{aligned}$$

Then

$$(\pi(e_i))_{i=1}^m$$

forms a system of generators of  $V/W$ .

If  $(a_i)_{i=2}^m \in K^{m-1}$  such that

$$\sum_{i=2}^m a_i \pi(e_i) = 0$$

then

$$\sum_{i=2}^m a_i e_i \in W$$

Hence

$$\exists a_i \in K \quad \sum_{i=2}^m a_i e_i - a_1 e_1 = 0$$

And for  $(e_i)_{i=1}^m$  a basis of  $V$ ,

$$a_i = 0$$

Thus

$$(\pi(e_i))_{i=2}^m$$

is a basis of  $V/W$ . We then obtain that

$$rk(V/W) \leq m - 1 \leq n - 1$$

By the induction hypothesis,

$$m - 1 = rk(V/W)$$

By (2),  $rk(W) = 1$ . Hence

$$m = (m - 1) + 1 = rk(V/W) + rk(W) = rk(V)$$

## 21.11 Prop

Let  $K$  be a unitary ring and  $f : E \rightarrow F$  be a morphism of left  $K$ -modules. Let  $I$  be a set and  $(x_i)_{i \in I} \in E^I$

- If  $(x_i)_{i \in I}$  is linearly independent and  $f$  is injective, then  $(f(x_i))_{i \in I}$  is linearly independent.
- If  $(x_i)_{i \in I}$  is a system of generators and  $f$  is surjective, then  $(f(x_i))_{i \in I}$  is a system of generators.
- If  $(x_i)_{i \in I}$  is a basis and  $f$  is an isomorphism, then  $(f(x_i))_{i \in I}$  is a basis.

### 21.11.1 Proof

$$\varphi_{(f(x_i))_{i \in I}} = f \circ \varphi_{(x_i)_{i \in I}}$$

## Chapter 22

# Matrices

We fix unitary ring  $K$

### 22.1 Def

Let  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  and  $V$  be a left  $K$ -module.

For any  $(x_i)_{i=1}^n \in V^n$ , we denote by  $\begin{pmatrix} x_1 \\ \cdot \\ \cdot \\ \cdot \\ x_n \end{pmatrix}$  the morphism

$$\begin{aligned} & \phi_{(x_i)_{i=1}^n} : K^n \rightarrow V \\ (a_i)_{i=1}^n & \mapsto \sum_{i=1}^n a_i x_i \end{aligned}$$

### 22.1.1 Example

Suppose that  $V = K^p$  ( $p \in \mathbb{N}$ ) Then each  $x_i \in K^p$  is of the form  $(x_{i,1}, \dots, x_{i,p})$

Hence  $\begin{pmatrix} x_1 \\ \vdots \\ x_n \end{pmatrix}$  can be written:

$$\begin{pmatrix} x_{1,1} & \dots & x_{1,p} \\ \vdots & & \vdots \\ x_{n,1} & \dots & x_{n,p} \end{pmatrix}$$

## 22.2 Def

Let  $(n, p) \in \mathbb{N}^2$ . We call  $n$  by  $p$  matrix of coefficient in  $K$  any morphism of left  $K$ -modules from  $K^n$  to  $K^p$

### 22.2.1 Example

- Denote by  $I_n$  then identity mapping. Then  $(e_i)_{i=1}^n$  is a basis of  $K^n$  called the canonical basis of  $K^n$

$$\varphi_{(e_i)_{i=1}^n} = Id_{K^n}$$

$$\varphi_{(e_i)_{i=1}^n}((a_1, \dots, a_n)) = \sum_{i=1}^n a_i e_i = (a_1, \dots, a_n)$$

- Let  $(x_1, \dots, x_n) \in K^n$ , Denote by

$$\begin{aligned} \text{diag}(x_1, \dots, x_n) (= \varphi_{(x_i e_i)_{i=1}^n}) : K^n &\rightarrow K^n \\ (a_1, \dots, a_n) &\mapsto (a_1 x_1, \dots, a_n x_n) \end{aligned}$$

## 22.3 Def

We denote by  $M_{n,p}(K)$  the set of all  $n$  by  $p$  matrices of coefficients in  $K$ . For  $(n, p, r) \in \mathbb{N}^3$ , we define

$$\begin{aligned} M_{n,p}(K) \times M_{p,r}(K) &\rightarrow M_{n,r}(K) \\ (A, B) &\mapsto AB := B \circ A \end{aligned}$$



## 22.4 Calculate Matrices

Let  $K$  be a unitary ring, and  $V$  be a left  $K$ -module. Let  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  and

$$x = (x_1, \dots, x_n) \in V^n$$

### 22.4.1 Remind

$$\begin{pmatrix} x_1 \\ \cdot \\ \cdot \\ \cdot \\ x_n \end{pmatrix} = \varphi : (a_1, \dots, a_n) \mapsto a_1 x_1, \dots, a_n x_n \in V$$

Consider a matrix

$$A = \{a_{ij}\}_{i \in \{1, \dots, p\} \times \{1, \dots, n\}} \in M_{p,n}(K)$$

$A$  is a morphism of left  $K$ -modules from  $K^p$  to  $K^n$ . Recall that

$$A \begin{pmatrix} x_1 \\ \cdot \\ \cdot \\ \cdot \\ x_n \end{pmatrix}$$

is defined as

$$\varphi_x \circ A : K^p \xrightarrow{A} K^n \xrightarrow{\varphi_x} V$$

Let  $(b_1, \dots, b_n) \in K^p$

$$\begin{aligned} A((b_1, \dots, b_n)) &= \sum_{i=1}^p b_i(a_{i,1}, \dots, a_{i,n}) \\ \varphi(A((b_1, \dots, b_n))) &= \sum_{i=1}^p b_i \varphi_x((a_{i,1}, \dots, a_{i,n})) \\ &= \sum_{i=1}^p b_i(a_{i,1}x_1, \dots, a_{i,n}x_n) \end{aligned}$$

Let  $B = \{b_{ij}\}_{(i,j) \in \{1, \dots, n\} \times \{1, \dots, r\}} : K^n \rightarrow K^r$

$$AB = \left\{ \sum_{j=1}^n a_{lj} b_{jm} \right\}_{(l,m) \in \{1, \dots, p\} \times \{1, \dots, r\}}$$



## Chapter 23

# Transpose

We fix a unitary ring  $K$

### 23.1 Def

Let  $E$  be a left- $K$ -module. Denote by

$$E^\vee := \{\text{morphisms of left } K\text{-modules } E \rightarrow K\}$$

$\forall (f, g) \in E^\vee$  let

$$\begin{aligned} f + g : E &\rightarrow K \\ x &\mapsto f(x) + g(x) \end{aligned}$$

$(E^\vee, +)$  forms a commutative group.

The neutral element is the constant mapping

$$\begin{aligned} 0 : E &\rightarrow K \\ x &\mapsto 0 \end{aligned}$$

We define

$$\begin{aligned} K \times E^\vee &\rightarrow E^\vee \\ (a, f) &\mapsto fa : x \in E \rightarrow f(x)a \end{aligned}$$

$\forall \lambda \in K$

$$\begin{aligned} (fa)(\lambda x) &= (f(\lambda f(x)))a \\ &= (\lambda f(x))a \\ &= \lambda(f(x)a) \\ &= \lambda(fa)(x) \end{aligned}$$

This mapping defines a structure of right  $K$ -module on  $E^\vee$

## 23.2 Def

Let  $E$  and  $F$  be two left  $K$ -modules.  $\varphi : E \rightarrow F$  be a morphism of left  $K$ -modules. We denote by

$$\varphi^\vee : F^\vee \rightarrow E^\vee$$

the morphism of right  $K$ -modules sending  $g \in F^\vee$  to  $g \circ \varphi \in E^\vee$ .  
Actually  $\forall a \in K$

$$g \circ \varphi(\cdot)a = g(\varphi(\cdot))a = (g(\cdot)a) \circ \varphi$$

### 23.2.1 Example

Suppose that  $E = K^n, F = K^p$

$$\varphi = \begin{pmatrix} b_{1,1} & \dots & b_{1,p} \\ \vdots & & \vdots \\ b_{n,1} & \dots & b_{n,p} \end{pmatrix}$$

$\varphi$  sends  $(a_1, \dots, a_n)$  to  $\{\sum_{i=1}^n a_i b_{ij}\}_{j \in \{1, \dots, p\}}$ . Let  $g \in F^\vee$   $g : K^p \rightarrow K$ , then  $g$  is of the form

$$\begin{pmatrix} y_1 \\ \vdots \\ y_p \end{pmatrix}, y_i \in K$$

$g \circ \varphi$  sends  $(a_1, \dots, a_n)$  to  $\sum_{i=1}^p (\sum_{j=1}^n a_j b_{ij} y_i)$

Assume that  $K$  is commutative. We denote by

$$\iota_p : (K^p)^\vee \rightarrow K^p$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} x_1 \\ \vdots \\ x_p \end{pmatrix} \mapsto (x_1, \dots, x_p)$$

$$\iota_n : (K^n)^\vee \rightarrow K^n$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} x_1 \\ \vdots \\ x_n \end{pmatrix} \mapsto (x_1, \dots, x_n)$$

are isomorphisms of  $K$ -modules

For any morphism of K-modules  $\varphi : K^n \rightarrow K^p$ , we denote by  $\varphi^\tau$  the morphism of K-modules  $K^p \rightarrow K^n$  given by  $\iota_n \circ \varphi^\vee \circ \iota_p^{-1}$

$$\begin{array}{ccc} (K^p)^\vee & \xrightarrow{\varphi^\vee} & (K^n)^\vee \\ \cong \downarrow \iota_p & \circlearrowleft & \cong \downarrow \iota_n \\ K^p & \xrightarrow{\varphi^\tau} & K^n \end{array}$$

$\varphi^\tau$  is called the transpose of  $\varphi$

### 23.3 Prop

Let E,F,G be left K-modules.  $\varphi : E \rightarrow F, \psi : F \rightarrow G$  be morphisms of left K-modules. Then  $(\psi \circ \varphi)^\vee$  is equal to  $\varphi^\vee \circ \psi^\vee$

#### Proof

$$\forall f \in G^\vee$$

$$(\varphi^\vee \circ \psi^\vee)(f) = \varphi^\vee(f \circ \psi) = (f \circ \psi) \circ \varphi = f \circ (\psi \circ \varphi) = (\psi \circ \varphi)^\vee(f)$$

### 23.4 Corollary

Assume that K is commutative. Let  $n, p, q$  be neutral numbers.  $A \in M_{n,p}(K), B \in M_{p,q}(K)$ . Then

$$(AB)^\tau = B^\tau A^\tau$$

#### Proof

$$A^t a u = \iota_n \circ A^\vee \circ \iota_p^{-1}$$

$$B^t a u = \iota_p \circ B^\vee \circ \iota_q^{-1}$$

$$\begin{aligned} B^\tau A^\tau &= A^\tau \circ B^\tau \\ &= \iota_n \circ A^\vee \circ B^\vee \circ \iota_q^{-1} \\ &= \iota_n \circ (B \circ A)^\vee \circ \iota_q^{-1} \\ &= \iota_n \circ (AB)^\vee \circ \iota_q^{-1} \\ &= (AB)^t a u \end{aligned}$$

### 23.5 Remark

(1) For  $A \in M_{n,p}(K)$ , one has  $(A^\tau)^\tau$

(2) We have a mapping

$$\begin{aligned} E &\rightarrow (E^\vee)^\vee \\ x &\mapsto ((f \in E^\vee) \mapsto f(x)) \end{aligned}$$

This is a  $K$ -linear mapping.

If  $K$  is a field and  $E$  is of finite dimension, this is an isomorphism of  $K$ -modules.

In fact, if  $e = (e_i)_{i=1}^n$  is a basis of  $E$  over  $K$ . For  $i \in \{1, \dots, n\}$ , let

$$\begin{aligned} e_i^\vee : E &\rightarrow K \\ \lambda_1 e_1, \dots, \lambda_n e_n &\mapsto \lambda_i \end{aligned}$$

is called the dual basis of  $e$

$$\begin{array}{ccc} K^n & \xleftarrow[\iota_n]{\cong} & (K^n)^\vee \\ \varphi_e \downarrow \cong & \searrow \varphi_{e^\vee} & \downarrow \varphi_e^\vee \\ E & \xrightarrow[\cong]{} & E^\vee \end{array}$$

$(e^\vee)^\vee$  gives a basis of  $(E^\vee)^\vee$ . Hence  $E \rightarrow (E^\vee)^\vee$  is an isomorphism.

## Chapter 24

# Linear Equation

We fix a unitary ring  $K$ .

### 24.1 Def

For  $a = (a_1, \dots, a_n) \in K^n \setminus \{(0, \dots, 0)\}$ . Denote by  $j(a)$  the first index  $j \in \{1, \dots, n\}$  such that  $a_j \neq 0$ . Let  $(n, p) \in \mathbb{N}^2$ ,  $A \in M_{n,p}(K)$ . We write  $A$  as a column:

$$A = \begin{pmatrix} a^{(1)} \\ \vdots \\ a^{(n)} \end{pmatrix} \quad a^{(i)} = (a_1^{(i)}, \dots, a_n^{(i)}) \in K^p$$

We say that  $A$  is of row echelon form if,  $\forall i \in \{1, \dots, n-1\}$  one of following conditions is satisfied.

- $a^{(i+1)} = (0, \dots, 0)$
- $a^{(i)}, a^{(i+1)}$  are non-zero, and  $j(a^{(i)}) < j(a^{(i+1)})$

If in addition the following condition is satisfied

- $\forall i \in \{1, \dots, n\}$  such that  $a^{(i)} \neq (0, \dots, 0)$ , one has

$$a_{j(a^{(i)})}^{(i)} = 1$$

and

$$\forall k \in \{1, \dots, n\} \setminus \{i\} \quad a_{j(a^{(i)})}^{(k)} = 0$$

we say that  $A$  is of reduced row echelon form.

## 24.2 Prop

Suppose that  $A = \begin{pmatrix} a^{(1)} \\ \vdots \\ a^{(n)} \end{pmatrix} \in M_{n,p}(K)$  is of row echelon form. Then  $\{i \in \{1, \dots, n\} \mid a^{(i)} \neq (0, \dots, 0)\}$  is of cardinal  $\leq p$

### Proof

Let  $k = \text{card}\{i \in \{1, \dots, n\} \mid a^{(i)} \neq (0, \dots, 0)\}$   $a^{(k+1)} = \dots = a^{(n)} = (0, \dots, 0)$  and  $j(a^{(1)}) < j(a^{(2)}) < \dots < j(a^{(k)})$  Hence

$$\{1, \dots, k\} \rightarrow \{1, \dots, p\}, i \mapsto j(a^{(i)})$$

is injection. So  $k \leq p$

## 24.3 Linear Equation

Let  $A = \{a_{ij}\}_{i \leq n, j \leq p} \in M_{n,p}(K)$ . Let  $V$  be a left  $K$ -module and  $(b_1, \dots, b_n) \in V^n$ . We consider the equation

$$A \begin{pmatrix} x_1 \\ \vdots \\ x_n \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} b_1 \\ \vdots \\ b_n \end{pmatrix} \quad (*)$$

The set of  $(x_1, \dots, x_p) \in V^p$  that satisfies  $(*)$  is called the solution set of  $(*)$

## 24.4 Prop

Suppose that  $A$  is of reduced row echelon form. Let

$$I(A) = \{i \in \{1, \dots, n\} \mid (a_{i,1}, \dots, a_{i,p}) \neq (0, \dots, 0)\}$$

$$J_0(A) = \{1, \dots, p\} \setminus \{j((a_{i,1}, \dots, a_{i,p})) \mid i \in I(A)\}$$

- If  $\exists i \in \{1, \dots, n\} \setminus I(A)$  such that  $b_i \neq 0$  then  $(*)$  does not have any solution in  $K^n$
- Suppose that  $\forall i \in \{1, \dots, n\} \setminus I(A), b_i = 0$ . Then  $(*)$  has at least one solution. Moreover

$$V^{J_0(A)} \rightarrow V^p$$

$$(z_k)_{k \in J_0(A)} \mapsto (x_1, \dots, x_p)$$



with

$$x_j = \begin{cases} z_j, & j \in J_0(A) \\ b_i - \sum_{l \in J_0(A)} a_{i,l} z_l & j = j((a_{i,1}, \dots, a_{i,p})) \end{cases}$$

is an injective mapping, whose image is equal to the set of solution of (\*)

## 24.5 Prop

Let  $m \in \mathbb{N}, S \in M_{m,n}(K)$ . If  $(x_1, \dots, x_p) \in V^p$  is a solution of (\*), then  $(x_1, \dots, x_p)$  is a solution of  $(*)_S$ :

$$(SA) \begin{pmatrix} x_1 \\ \vdots \\ x_n \end{pmatrix} = S \begin{pmatrix} b_1 \\ \vdots \\ b_n \end{pmatrix} \quad (*)$$

In the case where S is left invertible, namely there exist  $R \in M_{n,m}(K)$  such that  $RS = I_n \in M_{n,n}(K)$ . Then (\*) and  $(*)_S$  have the same solution set.

## 24.6 Def

Let  $G_n(K)$  be the set of  $S \in M_{n,n}(K)$  that can be written as  $U_1 \dots U_N$  (by convention  $S = I_n$  where  $N = 0$ ) where each  $U_i$  is of one of the following forms.

- $P_\sigma$  where  $\sigma \in \mathfrak{S}_n$
- $\text{diag}(r_1, \dots, r_n)$  where each  $r_i \in K$  is left invertible
- $S_{i,c}$  with  $i \in \{1, \dots, n\}$   $c = (c_1, \dots, c_n) \in K^n, c_i = 0$

Let  $p \in \mathbb{N}$ , we say that  $A \in M_{n,p}(K)$  is reducible by Gauss elimination if  $\exists S \in G_n(K)$  such that  $SA$  is of reduced row echelon form

## 24.7 Theorem

Assume that K is a division ring  $\forall (n, p) \in \mathbb{N}$  any  $A \in M_{n,p}(K)$  is reducible by Gauss elimination

### Proof

The case where  $n = 0$  or  $p = 0$  is trivial. We assume  $n \geq 1, p \geq 1$  We write A as

$$\begin{pmatrix} \lambda_1 \\ \vdots \\ \lambda_n \end{pmatrix} B \quad \text{where } \lambda_i \in K, B \in M_{n,p-1}(K)$$

- If  $\lambda_1 = \dots = \lambda_n = 0$

Applying the induction hypothesis to B, for  $S \in G_n(K)$

$$SA = \begin{pmatrix} S \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_1 \\ \vdots \\ \lambda_n \end{pmatrix} & SB \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ \vdots \\ 0 \end{pmatrix} SB$$

- Suppose that  $(\lambda_1, \dots, \lambda_n) \neq (0, \dots, 0)$

By permuting the rows we may assume  $\lambda_1 \neq 0$ . As K is division ring, by multiplying the first row by  $\lambda_1^{-1}$ , we may assume  $\lambda_1 = 1$ . We add  $(-\lambda_i)$  times the first row to the  $i^{th}$  row, to reduce A to the form

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1 & \mu_2 & \dots & \mu_p \\ 0 & & & \\ \vdots & C & & \\ 0 & & & \end{pmatrix} \quad \begin{array}{l} C \in M_{n-1, p-1}(K) \\ (\mu_2, \dots, \mu_p) \in K^{p-1} \end{array}$$

Applying the induction hypothesis to C, we say assume that C is of reduced row echelon form. For  $i \in \{2, \dots, k\}$  we add  $-\mu_{j(c_i)}$  times the  $i^{th}$  row of A to the first line to obtain a matrix of reduced row echelon form

## Chapter 25

# Normed Vector Space

### 25.1 Def

Let  $(X, d)$  be a metric space. If  $(x_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  is an element of  $X^{\mathbb{N}}$  such that

$$\lim_{N \rightarrow +\infty} \sup_{(n,m) \in \mathbb{N}_{\geq N}^2} d(x_n, x_m) = 0$$

we say that  $(x_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  is a Cauchy sequence. If any Cauchy sequence in  $X$  converges, then we say that  $(X, d)$  is complete.

Let  $Cau(X, d)$  be the set of all Cauchy sequences in  $X$ . We define a binary relation  $\sim$  on  $Cau(X, d)$  as

$$(x_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \sim (y_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$$

iff

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} d(x_n, y_n) = 0$$

### 25.2 Prop

$\sim$  is an equivalence relation.

#### 25.2.1 Proof

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} d(x_n, x_n) = 0$$

$$d(x_n, y_n) = d(y_n, x_n)$$

If  $(x_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}, (y_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}, (z_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  be elements of  $Cau(X, d)$ . For

$$0 \leq d(x_n, y_n) \leq d(x_n, z_n) + d(z_n, y_n)$$

If

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} d(x_n, y_n) = \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} d(y_n, z_n) = 0$$

then

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} d(x_n, z_n) = 0$$

### 25.3 Def

$$\hat{X} := \text{Cau}(X, d) \setminus \sim$$

### 25.4 Def: The completion

The completion of  $(X, d)$  is defined as

$$\text{Cau}(X) / \sim$$

and is denoted as

$$\hat{X}$$

### 25.5 Theorem

The mapping

$$\begin{aligned} \hat{d} : \hat{X} \times \hat{X} &\rightarrow \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \\ (x, y) &\mapsto \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} d(x_n, y_n) \end{aligned}$$

is well defined, and it's a metric on  $\hat{X}$

#### Proof

TO check that  $\hat{d}$  is well defined, it suffices to prove that  $\forall ([x], [y]) \in \hat{X} \times \hat{X}$ ,  $(d(x_n, y_n))_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  is Cauchy sequence and its limit doesn't depend on the choice of the representation  $x$  and  $y$

For  $N \in \mathbb{N}$  and  $(n, m) \in \mathbb{N}_{\geq N}$  for

$$\begin{aligned} d(x_n, y_n) &\leq d(x_n, x_m) + d(x_m, y_m) + d(y_m, y_n) \\ d(x_n, y_n) - d(x_m, y_m) &\leq d(x_n, x_m) + d(y_n, y_m) \\ d(x_m, y_n) - d(x_n, y_n) &\leq d(x_n, x_m) + d(y_n, y_m) \end{aligned}$$

one has,

$$|d(x_n, y_n) - d(x_m, y_m)| \leq d(x_n, x_m) + d(y_n, y_m)$$

then

$$\begin{aligned} \sup_{(n, m) \in \mathbb{N}_{\geq N}} |d(x_n, y_n) - d(x_m, y_m)| &\leq \left( \sup_{(n, m) \in \mathbb{N}_{\geq N}} d(x_n, x_m) \right) \\ &\quad + \left( \sup_{(n, m) \in \mathbb{N}_{\geq N}} d(y_n, y_m) \right) \end{aligned}$$

Taking  $\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty}$  we obtain that  $(d(x_n, y_n))_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  is a Cauchy sequence.

Hence it converges in  $\mathbb{R}$ . If  $x' = (x'_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \in [x], y' = (y'_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \in [y]$ , thus

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} d(x_n, x'_n) = \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} d(y_n, y'_n) = 0$$

$$0 \leq |d(x_n, y_n) - d(x'_n, y'_n)| \leq d(x_n, x'_n) + d(y_n, y'_n)$$

Taking  $\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty}$  we get

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} |d(x_n, y_n) - d(x'_n, y'_n)| = 0$$

So

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} d(x_n, y_n) = \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} d(x'_n, y'_n)$$

In the following, we check that  $\hat{d}$  is a metric

- $\hat{d}([x], [y]) = 0$  iff  $[x] = [y]$ : trivial
- $\hat{d}([x], [y]) = \hat{d}([y], [x])$ : trivial
- $\hat{d}([x], [y]) \leq \hat{d}([x], [z]) + \hat{d}([z], [y])$ :

$$\begin{aligned} d([x], [y]) &= \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} \\ &\leq \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} (d(x_n, z_n) + d(z_n, y_n)) \\ &= \hat{d}(x, z) + \hat{d}(z, y) \end{aligned}$$

## 25.6 Remark

Let

$$\begin{aligned} i_X : X &\rightarrow \hat{X} \\ a &\mapsto [(a, a, \dots)] \end{aligned}$$

then

$$\hat{d}(i_X(a), i_X(b)) = d(a, b)$$

In particular,  $i_X$  is injective (if  $i_X(a) = i_X(b)$  then  $d(a, b) = 0$  hence  $a = b$ )

## 25.7 Prop

$i_X(X)$  is dense in  $\hat{X}$  (the closure of  $i_X(X)$  in  $\hat{X}$  is equal to  $i_X(X)$  (or to say  $\hat{X}$ ))

**Proof**

Let  $[x]$  be an equivalence class in  $\hat{X}$ . We claim that  $\forall (x_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \in [x]$

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} x_n = \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} i_X(x_n)$$

For any  $N \in \mathbb{N}$

$$\begin{aligned} 0 \leq \hat{d}(i_X(x_N), [x]) &= \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} d(x_N, x_n) \\ &\leq \sup_{(n,m) \in \mathbb{N}_{\geq N}^2} d(x_n, x_m) \end{aligned}$$

Taking  $\lim_{N \rightarrow +\infty}$  we get

$$\lim_{N \rightarrow +\infty} \hat{d}(i_X(x_N), [x]) = 0$$

**25.8 Theorem**

$(\hat{X}, \hat{d})$  is a complete metric space

**Proof**

Let  $([x^{(N)}])_{N \in \mathbb{N}}$  be a Cauchy sequence in  $\hat{X}$ , where  $\forall N \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $x^{(N)} = (x_n^{(N)})_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  is a Cauchy sequence  
 $\forall \epsilon > 0$ ,  $\exists N_0 \in \mathbb{N}$  such that  $\forall (k, l) \in \mathbb{N}_{\geq N_0}$

$$\hat{d}([x^{(k)}], [x^{(l)}]) = \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} d(x_n^{(k)}, x_n^{(l)}) \leq \epsilon$$

$\forall N \in \mathbb{N}$

$$d(x_\mu^{(N)}, x_\nu^{(N)}) \leq \frac{1}{N+1}$$

for any  $(\mu, \nu) \in \mathbb{N}_{\geq \alpha(N)}$

Let  $y_N = x_{\alpha(N)}^{(N)}$ . Without loss of generality, we assume that

$$\alpha(0) \leq \alpha(1) \leq \dots$$

Let  $\epsilon > 0$  Take  $N_0 \in \mathbb{N}$  such that

$$(1) \quad \forall (k, l) \in \mathbb{N}, \quad k, l \geq N_0$$

$$\hat{d}([x^{(k)}], [x^{(l)}]) \leq \frac{\epsilon}{3}$$

$$(2)$$

$$\frac{1}{N_0 + 1} \leq \frac{\epsilon}{3}$$

Let  $(k, l) \in \mathbb{N}_{N_0}^2$ ,

$$d(y_k, y_l) = d(x_{\alpha(k)}^{(k)}, x_{\alpha(l)}^{(l)})$$

Since  $\alpha(k) \geq N_0, \forall n \in \mathbb{N}_{\geq N_0}$

$$\begin{aligned} d(y_k, y_l) &\leq d(x_{\alpha(k)}^{(k)}, x_n^{(k)}) + d(x_n^{(k)}, x_n^{(k)}) + d(x_n^{(l)}, x_{\alpha(l)}^{(l)}) \\ &\leq \frac{\epsilon}{3} + \frac{\epsilon}{3} + d(x_n^{(k)}, x_n^{(l)}) \end{aligned}$$

Taking  $\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty}$  get

$$d(y_k, y_l) \leq \frac{\epsilon}{3} + \frac{\epsilon}{3} + \frac{\epsilon}{3} = \epsilon$$

So  $y = (y_N)_{N \in \mathbb{N}}$  is a Cauchy sequence. We check that

$$\begin{aligned} \lim_{N \rightarrow +\infty} \hat{d}([x^{(N)}], [y]) &= 0 \\ 0 &\leq \limsup_{N \rightarrow +\infty} \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} d(x_n^{(N)}, x_{\alpha(n)}^{(N)}) \\ &\leq \lim_{N \rightarrow +\infty} \frac{1}{N+1} = 0 \end{aligned}$$

$n \geq \alpha(N)$

$$\begin{aligned} d(x_n^{(N)}, y_n) &\leq d(x_n^{(N)}, y_N) + d(y_n, y_N) \\ \limsup_{N \rightarrow +\infty} \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} d(x_n^{(N)}, y_n) &\leq \limsup_{N \rightarrow +\infty} \left( \frac{1}{N+1} + \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} d(y_n, y_N) \right) \end{aligned}$$

Since  $y$  is Cauchy sequence

$$\leq \limsup_{N \rightarrow +\infty} \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} d(y_n, y_N) = 0$$

### Example

Let  $(K, |\cdot|)$  be a valued field.

$$|\cdot| : \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$$

- $\forall a \in K, |a| = 0$  iff  $a = 0$
- $|ab| = |a| \cdot |b|$
- $|a+b| \leq |a| + |b|$

This is a metric space with

$$d(a, b) := |a - b|$$

$\text{Cau}(K)$  forms a commutative unitary ring.

$$(a_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \sim (b_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$$

iff

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} (a_n - b_n) = 0$$

Then

$$(a_n - b_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \in \text{Cau}_0(K)$$

where

$$\text{Cau}_0(K) = \{\text{Cauchy sequences that converges to } 0\}$$

This is an ideal of  $\text{Cau}(K)$

Hence

$$\hat{K} = \text{Cau}(K) \setminus \text{Cau}_0(K)$$

is a quotient ring of  $\text{Cau}(K)$

$|\cdot|$  extend to  $\hat{K}$ :

$$|[(a_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}]| = \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} |a_n|$$

that forms an absolute value.



## Chapter 26

# Norms

In this chapter we fix a field  $K$  and an absolute value  $|\cdot|$  on  $K$ . We assume that  $(K, |\cdot|)$  forms a complete metric space with respect to the metric:

$$\begin{aligned} K \times K &\rightarrow \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \\ (a, b) &\mapsto |a - b| \end{aligned}$$

### 26.1 Def

Let  $V$  be a vector space over  $K$  ( $K$ -module). We call seminorm on  $V$  any mapping

$$\begin{aligned} \|\cdot\| : V &\rightarrow \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \\ s &\mapsto \|s\| \end{aligned}$$

such that

- $\forall (a, s) \in K \times V, \|as\| = |a| \cdot \|s\|$
- $\forall (s, t) \in V \times V, \|s + t\| \leq \|s\| + \|t\|$

If additionally:

- $\forall s \in V, \|s\| = 0$  iff  $s = 0$

We say that  $\|\cdot\|$  is a norm and  $(V, \|\cdot\|)$  is normed space over  $K$ .

### 26.2 Remark

If  $\|\cdot\|$  is a norm then

$$\begin{aligned} d : V \times V &\rightarrow \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \\ (s, t) &\mapsto \|s - t\| \end{aligned}$$

sectionDef Let  $(V, \|\cdot\|)$  be a vector space over  $K$  equipped with a seminorm, and  $W$  be a vector space subspace of  $V$  (sub- $K$ -module)

- The restriction of  $\|\cdot\| : V \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$  to  $W$  forms a seminorm on  $W$ . It is a norm if  $\|\cdot\|$  is a norm.

$$\begin{aligned}\|\cdot\|_W : W &\rightarrow \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \\ x &\mapsto \|x\|\end{aligned}$$

- The mapping

$$\begin{aligned}\|\cdot\|_{V/W} : V/W &\rightarrow \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \\ \alpha &\mapsto \inf_{s \in \alpha} \|s\| \\ \|[s]\|_{V/W} &= \inf_{w \in W} \|s + w\|\end{aligned}$$

is a seminorm on  $V/W$

**Attention:** Even if  $\|\cdot\|$  is a norm,  $\|\cdot\|_{V/W}$  **might only be a seminorm**

### 26.3 Def

$\|\cdot\|_{V/W}$  is called the quotient seminorm of  $\|\cdot\|$

### 26.4 Prop

Let  $(V, \|\cdot\|)$  be a vector space over  $K$ , equipped with a seminorm. Then

$$N = \{s \in V \mid \|s\| = 0\}$$

forms a vector subspace of  $V$ . Moreover,  $\|\cdot\|_{V/N}$  is a norm

#### Proof

If  $(a, s) \in K \times N$  then  $\|as\| = |a| \cdot \|s\| = 0$  so  $as \in N$

If  $(s_1, s_2) \in N \times N$  then  $0 \leq \|s_1 + s_2\| \leq \|s_1\| + \|s_2\| = 0$  so  $s_1 + s_2 \in N$

#### Proof

$$\begin{aligned}\|\lambda\alpha\|_{V/W} &= \inf_{s \in \alpha} \|\lambda s\| = \inf_{s \in \alpha} |\lambda| \cdot \|s\| = |\lambda| \cdot \|\alpha\|_{V/W} \\ \|\alpha + \beta\| &= \inf_{s \in \alpha + \beta} \|s\| = \inf_{(x,y) \in \alpha \times \beta} \|x + y\| \\ &\leq \inf_{(x,y) \in \alpha \times \beta} (\|x\| + \|y\|) \\ &= \|\alpha\|_{V/W} + \|\beta\|_{V/W}\end{aligned}$$

Let  $\alpha \in V/N$  such that  $\|\alpha\|_{V/N} = 0$  Let  $s \in \alpha, \forall t \in N$

$$\|s + t\| \leq \|s\| + \|t\| = \|s\| = \|(s + t) + (-t)\| \leq \|s + t\| + \|-t\| = \|s + t\|$$

$$\|\alpha\|_{V/N} = \inf_{t \in N} \|s + t\| = \|s\|$$

Hence  $\|\alpha\|_{V/N} = \|s\| = 0$  We obtain that  $\alpha = N = [0]$

## 26.5 Def

Let  $(V, \|\cdot\|)$  be a vector space over  $K$ , equipped with a seminorm. For any  $x \in V$  and  $r \geq 0$ , we denote by

$$\begin{aligned}\mathcal{B}(x, r) &= \{y \in V \mid \|y - x\| < r\} \\ \overline{\mathcal{B}}(x, r) &= \{y \in V \mid \|y - x\| \leq r\}\end{aligned}$$

## 26.6 Remark

If  $N = \{s \in V, \|s\| = 0\}$  then when  $r > 0$

$$\begin{aligned}x + N &\subseteq \overline{\mathcal{B}}(x, r) \\ x + N &\subseteq \mathcal{B}(x, r)\end{aligned}$$

## 26.7 Def

We equip the topology such that  $\forall U \subseteq V, U$  is open iff  $\forall x \in U, \exists r_x > 0, \mathcal{B}(x, r_x) \subseteq U$

## 26.8 Prop

Let  $(V_1, \|\cdot\|_1)$  and  $(V_2, \|\cdot\|_2)$  be vector spaces over  $K$ , equipped with seminorms. Let  $f : V_1 \rightarrow V_2$  be a  $K$ -linear mapping

- If  $f$  is continuous,  $\forall s \in V_1$  if  $\|s\|_1 = 0$  then  $\|f(s)\|_2 = 0$
- If there exists  $C > 0$  such that  $\forall x \in V_1, \|f(x)\|_2 \leq C\|x\|_1$  then  $f$  is continuous.

The converse is true

when  $|\cdot|$  is non-trivial

or  $V_2/\{y \in V_2 \mid \|y\|_2 = 0\}$  is of finite type

### Proof

- (1) Lemma If  $(V, \|\cdot\|)$  is a vector space over  $K$ , equipped with a seminorm, then

$$N_{\|\cdot\|} := \{s \in V \mid \|s\| = 0\}$$

is closed.

Proof of lemma Let  $s \in V \setminus N_{\|\cdot\|}$  Then  $\|s\| > 0$ . Let  $\epsilon = \frac{\|s\|}{2}$ ,  $\forall x \in \mathcal{B}(s, \epsilon)$

$$\|x\| \geq \|s\| - \|s - x\| \geq \|s\| - \epsilon = \epsilon > 0$$

So

$$\mathcal{B}(s, \epsilon) \subseteq V \setminus N_{\|\cdot\|}$$

– Then  $f^{-1}(N_{\|\cdot\|_2})$  is closed.

Note that

$$0 \in f^{-1}(N_{\|\cdot\|_2})$$

hence

$$\overline{\{0\}} \subseteq f^{-1}(N_{\|\cdot\|_2})$$

$$\forall x \in N_{\|\cdot\|_1}, \forall \epsilon > 0$$

$$x + N_{\|\cdot\|_1} \subseteq \mathcal{B}(x, \epsilon)$$

and

$$0 \in \mathcal{B}(x, \epsilon)$$

Therefore  $x \in \overline{\{0\}}$

(2) Let  $(x_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  be a sequence of  $V_1$  that converges to some  $x \in V_1$

Hence

$$\begin{aligned} \limsup_{n \rightarrow +\infty} \|f(x_n) - f(x)\|_2 &= \limsup_{n \rightarrow +\infty} \|f(x_n - x)\| \\ &\leq \limsup_{n \rightarrow +\infty} C \|x_n - x\|_1 \\ &= C \limsup_{n \rightarrow +\infty} \|x_n - x\| \\ &= 0 \end{aligned}$$

So  $(f(x_n))_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  converges to  $f(x)$ . Hence  $f$  is continuous at  $x$

Assume that  $|\cdot|$  is non-trivial and  $f$  is continuous. Then

$$f^{-1}(\{y \in V_2 \mid \|y\|_2 < 1\})$$

is an open subset of  $V_1$  containing  $0 \in V_1$

So there exists  $\epsilon > 0$  such that

$$\{x \in V_1 \mid \|x\|_1 \leq \epsilon\} \subseteq f^{-1}(\{y \in V_2 \mid \|y\|_2 < 1\})$$

namely  $\forall x \in V_1$  if  $\|x\|_1 < \epsilon$  then  $\|f(x)\|_2 < 1$

Since  $|\cdot|$  is nontrivial,  $\exists a \in K, 0 < |a| < 1$  We prove that  $\forall x \in V_1$

$$\|f(x)\|_2 \leq \frac{1}{\epsilon|a|} \|x\|_1$$

If  $\|x\|_1 = 0$  by (1) we obtain

$$\|f(x)\|_2 = 0$$

Suppose that  $\|x\|_1 > 0$  then  $\exists n \in \mathbb{Z}$  such that

$$\begin{aligned} \|a^n x\|_1 &= |a|^n \|x\|_1 \\ &< \epsilon \leq \\ &\|a^{n-1} x\|_1 = |a|^{n-1} \|x\|_1 \end{aligned}$$

Thus

$$\|f(a^n x)\|_2 < 1$$

Hence

$$\begin{aligned} \|f(x)\|_2 &< \frac{1}{|a|^n} = \frac{1}{|a|^{n-1}} \frac{1}{|a|} \\ &\leq \frac{1}{\epsilon} \|x\|_1 \frac{1}{|a|} = \frac{\|x\|_1}{\epsilon |a|} \end{aligned}$$

## 26.9 Def: Operator Seminorm

Let  $(V_1, \|\cdot\|_1)$  and  $(V_2, \|\cdot\|_2)$  be vector spaces over  $K$ , equipped with seminorm. We say that a  $K$ -linear mapping  $f : V_1 \rightarrow V_2$  is bounded if there exists  $C > 0$  that

$$\forall x \in V_1 \quad \|f(x)\|_2 \leq C \|x\|_1$$

For a general  $K$ -linear mapping  $f : V_1 \rightarrow V_2$  we denote

$$\|f\| := \begin{cases} \sup_{x \in V_1, \|x\|_1 > 0} \left( \frac{\|f(x)\|_2}{\|x\|_1} \right) & \text{if } f(N_{\|\cdot\|_1} \subseteq N_{\|\cdot\|_2}) \\ +\infty & \text{if } f(N_{\|\cdot\|_1} \not\subseteq N_{\|\cdot\|_2}) \end{cases}$$

$f$  is bounded iff

$$\|f\| < +\infty$$

$\|f\|$  is called the operator seminorm of  $f$

We denote by  $\mathcal{L}(V_1, V_2)$  the set of all bounded  $K$ -linear mappings from  $V_1$  to  $V_2$

## 26.10 Prop

$\mathcal{L}(V_1, V_2)$  is a vector subspace of  $\text{Hom}_K(V_1, V_2)$ . Moreover  $\|\cdot\|$  is a seminorm on  $\mathcal{L}(V_1, V_2)$

### Proof

Let  $f, g$  be elements of  $\mathcal{L}(V_1, V_2)$

$$\begin{aligned} \|f + g\| &= \sup_{x \in V_1, \|x\|_1 \neq 0} \frac{\|f(x) + g(x)\|_2}{\|x\|_1} \\ &\leq \sup_{x \in V_1, \|x\|_1 \neq 0} \frac{\|f(x)\|_2 + \|g(x)\|_2}{\|x\|_1} \\ &\leq \left( \sup_{x \in V_1, \|x\|_1 \neq 0} \frac{\|f(x)\|_2}{\|x\|_1} \right) + \left( \sup_{x \in V_1, \|x\|_1 \neq 0} \frac{\|g(x)\|_2}{\|x\|_1} \right) \\ &\leq +\infty \end{aligned}$$

Hence  $f + g \in \mathcal{L}(V_1, V_2)$

Let  $\lambda \in K$ ,  $\lambda f : x \mapsto \lambda f(x)$

$$\begin{aligned}\|\lambda f\| &= \sup_{x \in V_1, \|x\|_1 > 0} \frac{\|\lambda f(x)\|_2}{\|x\|_1} \\ &= |\lambda| \sup_{x \in V_1, \|x\|_1 > 0} \frac{\|f(x)\|_2}{\|x\|_1} \\ &= |\lambda| \|f\| < +\infty\end{aligned}$$

### 26.11 Remark

Let  $f \in \mathcal{L}(V_1, V_2)$ . Suppose that  $\exists x \in V_1$  such that  $f(x) \neq 0$ . Since

$$f(x) \notin N_{\|\cdot\|_2} = \{0\}$$

we obtain

$$\|x\|_1 = 0$$

Thus

$$\|f\| \geq \frac{\|f(x)\|_2}{\|x\|_1} > 0$$

Therefore  $\|\cdot\|$  is a norm

### 26.12 Def

Let  $(V, \|\cdot\|)$  be a normed vector space. If  $V$  is complete with respect to the metric

$$\begin{aligned}d : V \times V &\rightarrow \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \\ (x, y) &\mapsto \|x - y\|\end{aligned}$$

then we say that  $(V, \|\cdot\|)$  is a Banach space.

### 26.13 Theorem

Let  $(V_1, \|\cdot\|_1)$  and  $(V_2, \|\cdot\|_2)$  be vector spaces over  $K$ , equipped with semi-norm. If  $(V_2, \|\cdot\|_2)$  is a Banach space, then

$$(\mathcal{L}(V_1, V_2), \|\cdot\|)$$

is a Banach space

**Proof**

Let  $(f_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  be a Cauchy sequence in  $\mathcal{L}(V_1, V_2)$ .  
 $\forall x \in V_1$ , the mapping

$$(f \in \mathcal{L}(V_1, V_2)) \mapsto f(x)$$

is  $\|x\|_1$ -Lipschitzian mapping:

$$\|f(x) - g(x)\|_2 = \|(f - g)(x)\|_2 \leq \|f - g\| \|x\|_1$$

So  $(f_n(x))_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  is a Cauchy sequence, for  $V_2$  is complete, that converges to some  $g(x) \in V_2$ . Then we obtain a mapping  $g : V_1 \rightarrow V_2$ . We prove that  $g$  is an element of  $\mathcal{L}(V_1, V_2)$

- $\forall (x, y) \in V_1^2$

$$g(x, y) = \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} f_n(x + y) = \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} f_n(x) + f_n(y)$$

$$\begin{aligned} \|f_n(x) + f_n(y) - g(x) - g(y)\| &\leq \|f_n(x) - g(x)\| + \|f_n(y) - g(y)\| \\ &= o(1) + o(1) = o(1), (n \rightarrow +\infty) \end{aligned}$$

So

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} f_n(x) + f_n(y) = g(x) + g(y)$$

- $\forall x \in V_1, \lambda \in K$

$$g(\lambda x) = \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} f_n(\lambda x) = \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} \lambda f_n(x)$$

$$\|\lambda f_n(x) - \lambda g(x)\| = |\lambda| \cdot \|f_n(x) - g(x)\| = o(1) (n \rightarrow +\infty)$$

So  $g(\lambda x) = \lambda g(x)$

- $\forall x \in V_1$

$$\|g(x)\| = \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} \|f_n(x)\| \leq (\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} \|f_n\|) \cdot \|x\|$$

(because  $\forall (a, b) \in V_2^2 \quad \|a\| - \|b\| \leq \|a - b\|$ ) Then

$$\|f_n(x)\| - \|g_n(x)\| \leq \|f_n(x) - g_n(x)\| = o(1) (n \rightarrow +\infty)$$

So  $g \in \mathcal{L}(V_1, V_2)$

$$\forall \epsilon > 0 \exists N \in \mathbb{N} \forall (n, m) \in \mathbb{N}_{\geq N}, \|f_n - f_m\| \leq \epsilon$$

$\forall x \in V_1$

$$\|(f_n - f_m)(x)\| \leq \epsilon \cdot \|x\|$$

Taking  $\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty}$  we get

$$\|(f_n - g)(x)\| \leq \epsilon \|x\|$$

So  $\forall n \in \mathbb{N}, n \geq N$

$$\|f_n - g\| \leq \epsilon$$





## Chapter 27

# Differentiability

In this chapter we fix a field  $K$  and an absolute value  $|\cdot|$  on  $K$ . We assume that  $(K, |\cdot|)$  forms a complete metric space with respect to the metric:

$$\begin{aligned} K \times K &\rightarrow \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \\ (a, b) &\mapsto |a - b| \end{aligned}$$

### 27.1 Def

Let  $X$  be a topological space and  $p \in X$ . Let  $K$  be a complete valued field and  $(E, \|\cdot\|)$  be a normed vector space over  $K$ .

Let  $f : X \rightarrow E$  be a mapping and  $g : X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$  be a non-negative mapping.

- We say that

$$f(x) = O(g(x)) \text{ } x \rightarrow p$$

if there is a neighborhood  $V$  of  $p$  in  $X$  and a constant  $C > 0$  such that  $\forall x \in V$

$$\|f(x)\| \leq Cg(x)$$

- We say that

$$f(x) = o(g(x)) \text{ } x \rightarrow p$$

if there exists a neighborhood  $V$  of  $p$  in  $X$  and a mapping  $\epsilon : V \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$  such that

$$\lim_{x \in V, x \rightarrow p} \epsilon(x) = 0$$

which is equivalent to

$$\forall \delta > 0, \exists \text{ neighborhood } U \text{ of } p \text{ } U \subseteq V \text{ and } \forall x \in U, 0 \leq \epsilon(x) \leq \delta$$

and  $\forall x \in V$

$$\|f(x)\| \leq \epsilon(x)g(x)$$

## 27.2 Def

Let  $E$  and  $F$  be normed vector space over  $K$   $U \subseteq E$  be an open subset,  $f : U \rightarrow F$  be a mapping and  $p \in U$  If there exists  $\varphi \in \mathcal{L}(E, F)$  such that

$$f(x) = f(p) + \varphi(x - p) + o(\|x - p\|) \quad x \rightarrow p$$

we say that  $f$  is differentiable at  $p$ , and  $\varphi$  is the differential of  $f$  at  $p$  Suppose that  $|\cdot|$  is not trivial.  $\varphi(x - p)$  also written as

$$d_p f$$

## Reminder

$$f(x) = f(p) + \varphi(x - p) + o(\|x - p\|) \quad x \rightarrow p$$

means there exists an open neighborhood  $V$  of  $p$  with  $V \subseteq U$  and a mapping  $\epsilon : V \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$  such that  $\lim_{x \rightarrow p} \epsilon(x) = 0$  and that  $\forall x \in V$

$$\|f(x) - f(p) - \varphi(x - p)\| \leq \epsilon(x) \cdot \|x - p\|$$

## 27.3 Prop

If  $f$  is differentiable at  $p$ , then its differential at  $p$  is unique

## Proof

Suppose that there exists  $\varphi$  and  $\psi$  in  $\mathcal{L}(E, F)$  such that

$$f(x) = f(p) + \varphi(x - p) + o(\|x - p\|)$$

$$f(x) = f(p) + \psi(x - p) + o(\|x - p\|)$$

then

$$(\varphi - \psi)(x - p) = o(\|x - p\|)$$

$\forall \delta > 0$

$$\|\varphi - \psi\| = \sup_{y \in E \setminus \{0\}} \frac{\|\varphi - \psi\|}{\|y\|} = \sup_{y \in E \setminus \{0\}, \|y\| \leq \delta} \frac{\|(\varphi - \psi)(y)\|}{\|y\|}$$

Therefore

$$\begin{aligned} \|\varphi - \psi\| &= \inf_{\delta > 0} \sup_{y \in E, 0 < \|y - p\| \leq \delta} \frac{\|\varphi - \psi\| (y - p)}{\|y - p\|} \\ &\leq \inf_{\delta > 0} \sup_{y \in E, 0 < \|y - p\| \leq \delta} \epsilon(y) \\ &= \limsup_{y \rightarrow p} \epsilon(y) = 0 \end{aligned}$$

## 27.4 Example

### 27.4.1

$$f : U \rightarrow F : f(x) = y_0 \quad \forall x \in U$$

$$\forall p \in U$$

$$f(x) - f(p) = 0 = 0 + o(\|x - p\|)$$

Hence  $\forall x \in E$

$$d_p(f(x)) = 0$$

### 27.4.2

Let  $f \in \mathcal{L}(E, F)$

$$f(x) - f(p) = f(x - p)$$

Hence  $d_p f = f$

### 27.4.3

$$A : E \times E \rightarrow E$$

$$(x, y) \mapsto x + y$$

Let  $E$  be a normed space. Then  $\forall (p, q) \in E \times E$

$$d_{(p,q)} A = A$$

### 27.4.4

$$m : K \times E \rightarrow E$$

$$(\lambda, x) \mapsto \lambda x$$

Let  $(a, p) \in K \times E$

$$\begin{aligned} \lambda x - ap &= \lambda x - ax + ax - ap \\ &= (\lambda - a)x + a(x - p) \\ &= (\lambda - a)p + a(x - p) + (\lambda - a)(x - p) \end{aligned}$$

- when  $(\lambda, x) \rightarrow (a, p)$

$$\begin{aligned} \|(\lambda - a)(x - p)\| &= |\lambda - a| \cdot \|x - p\| \\ &= o(\max\{|\lambda - a|, \|x - p\|\}) \end{aligned}$$

- The mapping

$$((\mu, y) \in K \times E) \mapsto \mu p + ay \in E$$

is a  $K$ -linear mapping.

$$\begin{aligned}
- & (\mu_1 + \mu_2)p + a(y_1 + y_2) = (\mu_1 p + ay_1) + (\mu_2 p + ay_2) \\
- & b\mu p + a(by) = b(\mu p + ay) \\
- & \|\mu p + ay\| \leq |\mu| \|p\| + |a| \|y\| \\
& \leq \max\{|\mu|, \|y\|\}(|a| + \|p\|)
\end{aligned}$$

Hence  $m$  is differentiable and  $\forall (\mu, y) \in K \times E$

$$d_{(a,p)}m(\mu, y) = \mu p + ay$$

## 27.5 Theorem:Chain rule

Let  $E, F, G$  be normed vector spaces,  $U \subseteq E, V \subseteq F$  be open subsets.

Let  $f : U \rightarrow F, g : V \rightarrow G$  be mappings such that  $f(U) \subseteq V$ . Let  $p \in U$ . Assume that  $f$  is differentiable at  $p$  and  $g$  differentiable at  $f(p)$ . Then  $g \circ f$  is differentiable at  $p$  and

$$d_p(g \circ f) = d_{f(p)}g \circ d_p f$$

### Proof

Let  $x \in U$ . By definition

$$\begin{aligned}
f(x) &= f(p) + d_p f(x - p) + o(\|x - p\|) \\
f(x) - f(p) &= O(\|x - p\|)
\end{aligned}$$

and

$$\begin{aligned}
(g \circ f)(x) &= g(f(p)) + d_{f(p)}g(f(x) - f(p)) + o(\|f(x) - f(p)\|) \\
&= g(f(p)) + d_{f(p)}g(d_p f(x - p) + o(\|x - p\|)) + o(\|x - p\|) \\
&= g(f(p)) + d_{f(p)}g(d_p f(x - p)) + o(\|x - p\|)
\end{aligned}$$

So  $g \circ f$  is differentiable at  $p$  and

$$d_p(g \circ f) = d_{f(p)}g \circ d_p f$$

## 27.6 Prop

Let  $n$  be a positive integer. Let  $(F_i)_{i \in \{1, \dots, n\}}$  be normed vector spaces over  $K$ . Let  $U \subseteq E$  be an open subset,  $p \in U$ .

$\forall i \in \{1, \dots, n\}$  let  $f_i : U \rightarrow F_i$  be a mapping. Let

$$f : U \rightarrow F = \prod F_i$$

be the mapping that sends  $x \in U$  to  $(f_i(x))_{i \in \{1, \dots, n\}}$ . We equip  $F$  with the norm  $\|\cdot\|$  defined as :

$$\|(y_i)_{i \in \{1, \dots, n\}}\| = \max_{i \in \{1, \dots, n\}} \|y_i\|$$

Then  $f$  is differentiable at  $p$  iff each  $f_i$  is differentiable at  $p$ . Moreover, when this happens, one has

$$\forall x \in E \quad d_p f(x) = (d_p f_i(x))_{i \in \{1, \dots, n\}}$$

### Proof

$\Leftarrow$  Suppose that  $(f_i)_{i \in \{1, \dots, n\}}$  are differentiable at  $p$

$$\begin{aligned} f(x) - f(p) &= (f_i(x) - f_i(p))_{i \in \{1, \dots, n\}} \\ &= (d_p f_i(x - p))_{i \in \{1, \dots, n\}} + o(\|x - p\|) \end{aligned}$$

Therefore  $f$  is differentiable at  $p$  and

$$d_p f(\cdot) = (d_p f_i(\cdot))_{i \in \{1, \dots, n\}}$$

$\Rightarrow$  Let

$$\begin{aligned} \pi_i : F &\rightarrow F_i \\ (x_i)_{i \in \{1, \dots, n\}} &\mapsto x_i \end{aligned}$$

is a bounded linear mapping, one has  $\|\pi_i\| \leq 1$  because

$$\|x_i\| \leq \max_{i \in \{1, \dots, n\}} \|x_i\| = \|(x_i)_{i \in \{1, \dots, n\}}\|$$

$\pi_i$  is differentiable at  $p$  then  $\pi_i \circ f = f_i$  is differentiable at  $p$

## 27.7 Def

Let  $U$  be an open subset of  $K$  and  $(F, \|\cdot\|)$  be a normed vector space. If  $f : U \rightarrow F$  is a mapping that is differentiable at some  $p \in U$ . We denote by  $f'(p)$  the element

$$d_p f(1) \in F$$

called the derivative of  $f$  at  $p$

## 27.8 Corollary

Let  $U$  and  $V$  be open subsets of  $K$ ,  $(F, \|\cdot\|)$  be a normed vector space over  $K$ .  $f : U \rightarrow K$ ,  $g : V \rightarrow F$  be mappings such that  $f(U) \subseteq V$ . Let  $p \in U$ . If  $f$  is differentiable at  $p$  and  $g$  is differentiable at  $f(p)$  then

$$(g \circ f)'(p) = f'(p)g'(f(p))$$

**Proof**

By definition

$$\begin{aligned}
 d_p(g \circ f)(1) &= d_{f(p)}g(d_P(f)(1)) \\
 &= d_{f(p)}g(f'(p)) \\
 &= d_{f(p)}g(f'(p) \cdot 1) \\
 &= f'(p) \cdot d_{f(p)}g(1) \\
 &= f'(p)g'(f(p))
 \end{aligned}$$

**27.9 Corollary**

Let  $E$  and  $F$  be normed vector spaces,  $U \subseteq E$  an open subset.  $f : U \rightarrow L$  and  $g : U \rightarrow F$  be mappings and  $p \in U$ . If both  $f, g$  differentiable at  $p$  then

$$\begin{aligned}
 fg : U &\rightarrow F \\
 x &\mapsto f(x)g(x)
 \end{aligned}$$

is also differentiable at  $p$  and

$$\forall l \in E \quad d_p(fg)(l) = f(p)d_p f(l) + g(p)d_p f(l)$$

**Proof**

Consider

$$\begin{aligned}
 m : K \times F &\rightarrow F \\
 (a, y) &\rightarrow ay
 \end{aligned}$$

We have shown  $m$  is differentiable and

$$d_{a,y}m(b, z) = by = az$$

$fg$  is the following composite:

$$U \begin{array}{c} \xrightarrow{h} \\ \searrow fg \\ \xrightarrow{m} \end{array} K \times F \xrightarrow{\quad} F$$

$$x \longmapsto (f(x), g(x)) \longmapsto f(x)g(x)$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 d_p(fg)(l) &= d_p(m \circ h)(l) \\
 &= d_{h(p)}m(d_ph(l)) \\
 &= d_{(f(p), g(p))}m(d_pf(l), d_pg(l)) \\
 &= f(p)d_pg(l) + d_pf(l)g(p)
 \end{aligned}$$

## 27.10 Corollary

Let  $U$  be an open subset of  $K$ ,  $f, g$  be mappings from  $U$  to  $K$  and to a normed space  $F$  respectively. If  $f, g$  are differentiable at  $p \in U$  then

$$(fg)'(p) = d_p(fg)(1) = d_p f(1)g(p) + f(p)d_p g(1) = f'(p)g(p) + f(p)g'(p)$$

### Example

$$\begin{aligned} f_n : K &\rightarrow K \\ x &\mapsto x^n \end{aligned}$$

is differentiable at any  $x \in K$

$$f'_n(x) = nx^{n-1}$$

### Proof

$f_1 : K \rightarrow K$  is differentiable  $\forall x \in K$

$$d_x f_1 = f_1$$

If  $f'_n(x) = nx^{n-1}$  then

$$\begin{aligned} f'_{n+1}(x) &= (f_n f_1)'(x) \\ &= f_n(x)f'_1(x) + f'_n(x)f_1(x) \\ &= x^n + x'_n(x) = x^n + nx^{n-1} \\ &= (n+1)x^n \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} d_x f_n(1) &= l d_x f_n(1) \\ &= nx^{n-1} \end{aligned}$$

## 27.11 Prop

Let  $E, F, G$  be normed vector spaces.  $U \subseteq E$  be an open subset,  $\varphi \in \mathcal{L}(F, G)$ ,  $p \in U$  if  $f : U \rightarrow E$  is differentiable at  $p$  then so is  $\varphi \circ f$ . Moreover

$$d_p(\varphi \circ f) = \varphi \circ d_p(f)$$

### Proof

$\varphi$  is differentiable at  $f(p)$  nad  $d_{f(p)}\varphi = \varphi$

### 27.12 Corollary

Let  $E$  and  $F$  be normed vector spaces  $U \subseteq E$  be an open subset,  $p \in U$ . Let  $f : U \rightarrow F$  and  $g : U \rightarrow F$  be mappings that are differentiable at  $p$ ,  $(a, b) \in K \times K$ . Then  $af + bg$  is differentiable at  $p$  and

$$d_p(af + bg) = ad_p f + bd_p g$$

#### Proof

$af + bg$  is composite:

$$U \xrightarrow{h} K \times F \xrightarrow{m} F$$

$ay + bz$

$$x \longmapsto (f(x), g(x)) \longmapsto af(x) + bg(x)$$

$$\begin{aligned} \|ay + bz\| &\leq |a| \cdot \|y\| + |b| \cdot \|z\| \\ &\leq (|a| + |b|) \max\{\|y\|, \|z\|\} \end{aligned}$$

### 27.13 Def: Equivalence of Norms

Let  $E$  be a vector space over  $K$  and  $\|\cdot\|_1, \|\cdot\|_2$  be norms on  $E$ . We say that  $\|\cdot\|_1$  and  $\|\cdot\|_2$  are equivalent if there exist constants  $C_1, C_2 > 0$  such that  $\forall s \in E$

$$C_1 \|s\|_1 \leq \|s\|_2 \leq C_2 \|s\|_1$$

### 27.14 Prop

If  $\|\cdot\|_1, \|\cdot\|_2$  are equivalent, then

$$Id_E : (E, \|\cdot\|_1) \rightarrow (E, \|\cdot\|_2)$$

$$Id_E : (E, \|\cdot\|_2) \rightarrow (E, \|\cdot\|_1)$$

are bounded linear mappings. Moreover  $\|\cdot\|_1, \|\cdot\|_2$  defines the same topology on  $E$ .

#### Proof

$$\|s\|_2 \leq C_2 \|s\|_1 \quad \|s\|_1 \leq C_1^{-1} \|s\|_2$$

So the linear mappings are bounded. Hence

$$Id_E : (E, \|\cdot\|_1) \rightarrow (E, \|\cdot\|_2)$$



$$Id_E : (E, \|\cdot\|_2) \rightarrow (E, \|\cdot\|_1)$$

are continuous. So  $\forall$  open subset  $U$  of  $(E, \|\cdot\|_2)$

$$Id_E^{-1}(U) = U$$

is open in  $(E, \|\cdot\|_1)$ . Conversely if  $V$  is open in  $(E, \|\cdot\|_1)$  then

$$V = Id_E^{-1}(V)$$

is open in  $(E, \|\cdot\|_2)$

## 27.15 Remark

If  $\|\cdot\|_1, \|\cdot\|_2$  are two norms on  $E$  that define the same topology on  $E$ , then they are equivalent (under the assumption that  $|\cdot|$  is not trivial)

## 27.16 Prop

Let  $(E, \|\cdot\|_E)$  and  $(F, \|\cdot\|_F)$  be normed vector spaces  $\|\cdot\|'_E$  and  $\|\cdot\|'_F$  be norms on  $E$  and  $F$  that are equivalent to  $\|\cdot\|_E, \|\cdot\|_F$  respectively. Let  $U \subseteq E$  be an open subset and  $f : U \rightarrow F$  be a mapping.

Let  $p \in U$  Then  $f$  is differentiable at  $p$  with respect to  $\|\cdot\|_E$  and  $\|\cdot\|_F$  iff it's differentiable with respect to  $\|\cdot\|'_E$  and  $\|\cdot\|'_F$

Moreover the differentiable of  $f$  at  $p$  is not changed in the change of norms from  $(\|\cdot\|_E, \|\cdot\|_F)$  to  $(\|\cdot\|'_E, \|\cdot\|'_F)$

### Proof

$$U \xrightarrow{Id_U} U \xrightarrow{f} F \xrightarrow{Id_F} F$$

$f$

$$(E, \|\cdot\|'_E) \quad (E, \|\cdot\|_E) \quad \|\cdot\|_F \quad \|\cdot\|'_F$$

$$\begin{aligned} d'_p f &= d_{f(p)} Id_F \circ d_p f \circ d_p Id_U \\ &= Id_F \circ d_p f \circ Id_E \\ &= d_p f \end{aligned}$$

$$d'_p f : (E, \|\cdot\|'_E) \rightarrow (F, \|\cdot\|'_F)$$

## 27.17 Theorem

Let  $V$  be a finite dimensional vector space over  $K$ . Then all norms on  $V$  are equivalent. Moreover  $V$  is complete with respect to any norm on  $V$ .

**Proof**

Let  $(e_i)_{i=1}^n$  be a basis of  $V$  (linear independent system of generators) The mapping:

$$V \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$$

$$\sum_{i \in \{1, \dots, n\}} a_i e_i \mapsto \max_{i \in \{1, \dots, n\}} \{|a_i|\}$$

is a norm on  $V$

Let  $\|\cdot\|$  be another norm on  $V$ . One has

$$\left\| \sum_{i \in \{1, \dots, n\}} a_i e_i \right\| \leq \sum_{i \in \{1, \dots, n\}} |a_i| \|e_i\|$$

$$\leq \left( \sum_{i \in \{1, \dots, n\}} \|e_i\| \right) \max_{i \in \{1, \dots, n\}} \{|a_i|\}$$

We reason by induction that there exists  $C > 0$  such that

$$\max_{i \in \{1, \dots, n\}} \{|a_i|\} \leq C \left\| \sum_{i \in \{1, \dots, n\}} a_i e_i \right\|$$

The case where  $n = 0$  is trivial.

$n=1$

$$\|a_1 e_1\| = |a_1| \|e_1\| \quad |a_1| = \|e_1\|^{-1} \cdot \|a_1 e_1\|$$

Induction hypothesis true for vector spaces of dimension  $< n$

Let

$$W = \left\{ \sum_{i \in \{1, \dots, n-1\}} a_i e_i \mid (a_i)_{i \in \{1, \dots, n-1\}} \in K^{n-1} \right\}$$

equipped with  $\|\cdot\|$  restricted to  $W$

The induction hypothesis shows that  $W$  is complete. Hence it's closed in  $V$ . Let  $Q = V/W$  and  $\|\cdot\|_Q$  be the quotient norm on  $Q$  that's defined as

$$\forall \alpha \in Q \quad \|\alpha\|_Q = \inf_{s \in \alpha} \|s\|$$

– If  $s \in V \setminus W$ ,  $\exists \epsilon > 0$  such that

$$\overline{B}(s, \epsilon) \cap W = \emptyset$$

$\forall t \in W$ ,

$$s + t \notin \overline{B}(0, \epsilon)$$

since otherwise

$$-t \in W \cap \overline{B}(s, \epsilon)$$

Therefore

$$\|[s]\|_Q = \inf_{i \in W} \|s + t\| \geq \epsilon > 0$$

–  $\forall \lambda \in K$

$$\|\lambda \alpha\|_Q = \inf_{s \in \alpha} \|\lambda s\| = |\lambda|$$

$$\inf_{s \in \alpha} \|s\| = |\lambda| \cdot \|\alpha\|_Q$$

–

$$\begin{aligned} \|\alpha + \beta\|_Q &= \inf_{s \in \alpha + \beta} \|s\| \\ &= \inf_{(x,y) \in \alpha \times \beta} \|x + y\| \\ &\leq \inf_{(x,y) \in \alpha \times \beta} (\|x\| + \|y\|) \\ &= \inf_{x \in \alpha} \|x\| + \inf_{y \in \beta} \|y\| \end{aligned}$$

Applying the induction hypothesis then we obtain the existence of some  $A > 0$  such that  $\forall (a_i)_{i \in \{1, \dots, n-1\}} \in K^{n-1}$

$$\max_{i \in \{1, \dots, n-1\}} \{|a_i|\} \leq A \left\| \sum_{i \in \{1, \dots, n-1\}} a_i e_i \right\|$$

Take

$$s = \sum_{i \in \{1, \dots, n\}} a_i e_i \in V$$

Let  $\alpha = [s] = a_n [e_n] \in Q$

$$\left\| \sum_{i \in \{1, \dots, n-1\}} a_i e_i \right\| = \|s - a_n e_n\| \leq \|s\| + |a_n| \cdot \|e_n\| \leq \max_{i \in \{1, \dots, n-1\}} \{|a_i|\}$$

$$\|\alpha\|_Q = |a_n| \|[e_n]\|_Q = |a_n| \inf_{t \in W} \|e_n + t\|$$

Take  $e'_n \in V$  such that  $[e'_n] = [e_n]$  and  $\|e'_n\| \leq \|[e_n]\|_Q + \epsilon$

Note that  $(e_1, \dots, e_{n-1}, e'_n)$  forms also basis of  $V$  over  $K$ . Hence by replacing  $e_n$  by  $e'_n$  we may assume that  $\|e_n\| \leq \|[e_n]\|_Q + \epsilon$

$s = a_n e_n + t \in V$  with  $t \in W$

$$\|s\| \geq \|a_n e_n\|_Q = |a_n| \|[e_n]\|_Q \geq B^{-1} |a_n| \cdot \|e_n\|$$

– If  $\|a_n e_n\| < \frac{1}{2} \|t\|$

$$\|s\| \geq \|t\| - \|a_n e_n\| > \frac{1}{2} \|t\| \geq \frac{1}{2} \max_{i \in \{1, \dots, n-1\}} \{|a_i|\}$$

– If  $\|a_n e_n\| \geq \frac{1}{2} \|t\|$

$$\|s\| \geq B^{-1} |a_n| \cdot \|e_n\| \geq \frac{B^{-1}}{2} \|t\| \geq \frac{B^{-1}A}{2} \max_{i \in \{1, \dots, n-1\}} \{|a_i|\}$$

We take  $C = \max\{B^{-1} \|e_n\|, \frac{A}{2}, \frac{B^{-1}A}{2}\}$  Then

$$\|s\| \geq C \max_{i \in \{1, \dots, n\}} \{|a_i|\}$$

Another proof

completeness Under the norm  $\max_{i \in \{1, \dots, n\}}$ , a sequence  $(a_i^{(k)} e_i)_{k \in \mathbb{N}, i \in \{1, \dots, n\}}$  is a Cauchy sequence iff  $\forall i \in \{1, \dots, n\}$   $(a_i^{(k)})_{k \in \mathbb{N}}$  is a Cauchy sequence. Since  $K$  is complete each  $(a_i^{(k)})_{k \in \mathbb{N}}$  converges to some  $a_i \in K$  Hence  $(a_i^{(k)} e_i)_{k \in \mathbb{N}, i \in \{1, \dots, n\}}$  converges.

### 27.18 Prop

Let  $(E, \|\cdot\|_E), (F, \|\cdot\|_F)$  be normed vector spaces over  $K$ . Assume that  $E$  is finite dimensional. Then any  $K$ -linear mapping  $\varphi : E \rightarrow F$  is bounded.

#### Proof

Let  $(e_i)_{i=1}^n$  be a basis of  $E$ . For any two norms on  $E$  are equivalent.  
 $\forall (a_1, \dots, a_n) \in K$

$$\left\| \sum_{i=1}^n a_i e_i \right\|_E = \max_{i \in \{1, \dots, n\}} \{|a_i|\}$$

Then for any  $s = \sum_{i=1}^n a_i e_i$

$$\|\varphi(s)\|_F = \left\| \sum_{i=1}^n a_i e_i \right\| \leq \sum_{i=1}^n |a_i| \|\varphi(e_i)\| \leq \left( \sum_{i=1}^n \|\varphi(e_i)\|_F \right) \|s\|_E$$

### 27.19 Theorem

Let  $E, F$  be normed vector spaces over a complete valued field,  $U \subseteq E$  be an open subset and  $f : U \rightarrow F$  be a mapping. If  $f$  is differentiable at  $p$  then  $f$  is continuous at  $p$

#### Proof

$$\begin{aligned} f(x) &= f(p) + d_p f(x - p) + o(\|x - p\|) \\ &= f(p) + O(\|x - p\|) \\ &= f(p) + o(1) \quad x \rightarrow p \\ &\Rightarrow \lim_{x \rightarrow p} f(x) = f(p) \end{aligned}$$

## Chapter 28

# Compactness

### 28.1 Def: cover

Let  $X$  be a topological space,  $Y \subseteq X$  we call open cover of  $Y$  any family  $(U_i)_{i \in I}$  open subset of  $X$  such that

$$Y \subseteq \bigcup_{i \in I} U_i$$

If  $I$  is finite set, we say that  $(U_i)_{i \in I}$  is a finite open cover. If  $J \subseteq I$  such that

$$Y \subseteq \bigcup_{j \in J} U_j$$

then we say that  $(U_j)_{j \in J}$  is a sub cover of  $(U_i)_{i \in I}$

### 28.2 Def: compact

If any open cover of  $Y$  has a finite subcover, we say that  $Y$  is quasi-compact. If in addition  $X$  is Hausdorff, namely  $\forall (x, y) \in X \times X$  with  $x \neq y \exists$  open neighborhoods  $U$  and  $V$  of  $x$  and  $y$  such that  $U \cap V = \emptyset$ , we say that  $Y$  is compact

### 28.3 Def

Let  $X$  be a set and  $\mathcal{F}$  be a filter on  $X$ . If there does not exist any filter  $\mathcal{F}'$  of  $X$  such that  $\mathcal{F} \subsetneq \mathcal{F}'$ , then we say that  $\mathcal{F}$  is an ultrafilter.

**Zorn's lemma** implies that  $\forall \mathcal{F}_0$  of  $X$  there exist an ultrafilter  $\mathcal{F}$  if  $X$  containing  $\mathcal{F}_0$

## 28.4 Prop

Let  $\mathcal{F}$  be a filter on a set  $X$ . The following statements are equivalent.

- (1)  $\mathcal{F}$  is an ultrafilter
- (2)  $\forall A \subseteq X$  either  $A \in \mathcal{F}$  or  $X \setminus A \in \mathcal{F}$
- (3)  $\forall (A, B) \in \wp(X)^2$  if  $A \cap B \in \mathcal{F}$  then  $A \in \mathcal{F}$  or  $B \in \mathcal{F}$

### Proof

- (1)  $\Rightarrow$  (2) Suppose that  $A \in \wp(X)$  such that  $A \notin \mathcal{F}$  and  $X \setminus A \notin \mathcal{F} \forall B \in \mathcal{F}$  one has

$$B \cap A \neq \emptyset$$

since otherwise  $B \subseteq X \setminus A$  and hence  $X \setminus A \in \mathcal{F}$  contradiction.

- (2)  $\Rightarrow$  (3) Suppose that  $B \notin \mathcal{F}$  then  $X \setminus B \in \mathcal{F}$

$$(A \cup B) \cap (X \setminus B) = A \setminus B \in \mathcal{F}$$

So  $A \in \mathcal{F}$

- (3)  $\Rightarrow$  (1) Suppose that  $\mathcal{F}'$  is a filter such that  $\mathcal{F} \subsetneq \mathcal{F}'$  Take  $A \in \mathcal{F}' \setminus \mathcal{F}$  Then by  $X = A \cup (X \setminus A) \in \mathcal{F}$  Hence

$$X \setminus \mathcal{F} \subseteq \mathcal{F}' \quad \emptyset = A \cap (X \setminus A) \in \mathcal{F}'$$

which is impossible.

## 28.5 Theorem

Let  $(X, \mathcal{G})$  be a topological space . The following are equivalent

- (1)  $X$  is quasi-compact
- (2) Any filter of  $X$  has an accumulation point
- (3) Any ultrafilter of  $X$  is converges.

### Proof

- (1)  $\Rightarrow$  (2) Assume that a filter  $\mathcal{F}$  of  $X$  does not have any accumulation point.  $\forall x \in X \exists A_x \in \mathcal{F} \exists$  open neighborhood  $V_x$  of  $x$  such that  $A_x \cap V_x = \emptyset$  Since  $X = \bigcup_{x \in X} V_x$  there is

$$\{x_1, \dots, x_n\} \subseteq X$$

such that

$$X = \bigcup_{i=1}^n V_{x_i}$$

$$\text{Take } B = \bigcap_{i=1}^n A_{x_i} \in \mathcal{F}$$

$$B \cap X = B = \emptyset$$

Since  $\forall i \ B \cap V_x = \emptyset$  contradiction.

- (2)  $\Rightarrow$  (3) Let  $\mathcal{F}$  be an ultrafilter of  $X$ . By (2) there exist  $x \in X$  such that  $\mathcal{F} \cup \mathcal{V}_x$  generates a filter  $\mathcal{F}'$  Since  $\mathcal{F}$  is an ultrafilter  $\mathcal{F} = \mathcal{F}'$  and hence  $\mathcal{V}_x \subseteq \mathcal{F}$
- (3)  $\Rightarrow$  (1) Let  $(U_i)_{i \in I}$  be an open cover of  $X$  we suppose that this have no finite subcover.  $\forall i \in I$  let

$$F_i = X \setminus U_i$$

For any  $J \subseteq I$  finite

$$F_J = \bigcap_{j \in J} F_j = X \setminus \bigcup_{j \in J} U_j \neq \emptyset$$

Let  $\mathcal{F}$  be the smallest filter on  $X$  that contains

$$\{\mathcal{F}_J \mid J \subseteq I \text{ finite}\}$$

Let  $\mathcal{F}'$  be ultrafilter containing  $\mathcal{F}$ . It has a limit point  $x$  There exist  $i \in I$  such that  $x \in U_i$ . Since  $U_i$  is a neighborhood of  $x$  and  $\mathcal{V}_x \subseteq \mathcal{F}'$  we get  $U_i \in \mathcal{F}'$  This is impossible since  $F_i \in \mathcal{F}'$

## 28.6 Theorem

Let  $(X, d)$  be a metric space. The following statements are equivalent:

- (1)  $X$  is complete and  $\forall \epsilon > 0 \ \exists X_\epsilon \subseteq X$  finite such that

$$X = \bigcup_{x \in X_\epsilon} \mathcal{B}(x, \epsilon)$$

- (2)  $X$  is compact

### Proof

- (1)  $\Rightarrow$  (2) Let  $\mathcal{F}$  be an ultrafilter Let  $\epsilon > 0$  and  $\{x_1, \dots, x_n\} \subseteq X$  such that

$$X = \bigcup_{i=1}^n \mathcal{B}(x_i, \epsilon)$$

There exists some  $i \in \{1, \dots, n\}$  such that  $\mathcal{B}(x_i, \epsilon) \in \mathcal{F}$  That means  $\mathcal{F}$  is a Cauchy filter (namely  $\forall \delta > 0 \ \exists A \in \mathcal{F}$  of diameter  $\leq \delta$ ) Since  $X$  is complete  $\mathcal{F}$  has a limit point. So  $\mathcal{F}$  is compact.

(2)  $\Rightarrow$  (1) Let  $\epsilon > 0$  One has

$$X = \bigcup_{x \in X} \mathcal{B}(x, \epsilon)$$

Since  $X$  is compact  $\exists X_\epsilon \subseteq X$  finite such that

$$X = \bigcup_{x \in X_\epsilon} \mathcal{B}(x, \epsilon)$$

$\mathcal{F}$  is an ultrafilter

$$\Leftrightarrow \forall A \subseteq X \ A \in \mathcal{F} \text{ or } X \setminus A \in \mathcal{F}$$

$$\Leftrightarrow \forall y \in \mathcal{F} \text{ if } y = A \cup B \text{ either } A \in \mathcal{F} \text{ or } B \in \mathcal{F}$$

$$\Leftrightarrow \forall Y \in \mathcal{F} \text{ if } Y = A_1 \cup A_2 \cup \dots \cup A_n \ \exists i \in \{1, \dots, n\}, A_i \in \mathcal{F}$$

Let  $\mathcal{F}$  be a Cauchy filter Let  $x \in X$  be an accumulation point of  $\mathcal{F}$   
 $\forall \epsilon > 0 \ \exists A \in \mathcal{F}$  with diameter  $\leq \frac{\epsilon}{2}$  Note that  $A \cup \mathcal{B}(x, \frac{\epsilon}{2}) \neq \emptyset$  Take  
 $y \in A \cap \mathcal{B}(x, \frac{\epsilon}{2}) \ \forall z \in A$

$$\begin{aligned} d(x, z) &\leq d(x, y) + d(y, z) \\ &< \frac{\epsilon}{2} + \frac{\epsilon}{2} = \epsilon \end{aligned}$$

Therefore  $A \subseteq \mathcal{B}(x, \epsilon)$  So  $\mathcal{B}(x, \epsilon) \in \mathcal{F}$  This implies  $\nu_x \subseteq \mathcal{F}$

## 28.7 Lemma

Let  $(X, d)$  be a metric space

- (1) Let  $\mathcal{F}$  be a Cauchy filter on  $X$ . Any accumulation point of  $\mathcal{F}$  is a limit point of  $\mathcal{F}$
- (2)  $X$  is complete iff any Cauchy filter of  $X$  has a limit point

### Proof

(1)

- Let  $\mathcal{F}$  be a Cauchy filter on  $X$ . Any accumulation point of  $\mathcal{F}$  is a limit point of  $\mathcal{F}$

- (2) Suppose that  $X$  is complete. Let  $\mathcal{F}$  be a Cauchy filter.  $\forall n \in \mathbb{N}_{\geq 1}$  let  $A_n \in \mathcal{F}$  such that  $\text{diam}(A_n) \leq \frac{1}{n}$  Take  $x_n \in \bigcap_{k=1}^n A_k \in \mathcal{F}$  Then  $(x_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}_{\geq 1}}$  is a Cauchy sequence since  $\forall \epsilon > 0$  if we take  $N \in \mathbb{N}$  with  $\frac{1}{N} \leq \epsilon$  then  $\forall (n, m) \in \mathbb{N}_{\geq N} \ d(x_n, x_m) \leq \frac{1}{N}$  Hence  $(x_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}_{\geq 1}}$  converges to some  $x \in X$  Note that  $x$  is an limit point of  $\mathcal{F}$  since  $\forall \epsilon > 0 \ \exists n \in \mathbb{N}$  with  $A_n \subseteq \mathcal{B}(x, \epsilon)$  It suffices to take  $n$  such that  $\frac{1}{n} < \frac{\epsilon}{2}$



$\Leftarrow$  Let  $(x_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  be a Cauchy sequence in  $X$ . Let

$$\mathcal{F} = \{A \subseteq X \mid \exists N \in \mathbb{N}, \{x_N, x_{N+1}, \dots\} \subseteq A\}$$

This is a Cauchy filter on  $X$  since

$$\lim_{N \rightarrow +\infty} \text{diam}\{x_N, x_{N+1}, \dots\} = 0$$

Hence  $\mathcal{F}$  has a limit point  $x \in X$  By definition  $\forall U \in \mathcal{V}_x \exists N \in \mathbb{N}$

$$\{x_N, x_{N+1}, \dots\} \subseteq U$$

$$\text{So } x = \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} x_n$$

## 28.8 Prop

Let  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  be a continuous mapping of topological spaces. If  $A \subseteq X$  is quasi-compact then  $f(A) \subseteq Y$  is also quasi-compact.

### Proof

Let  $(V_i)_{i \in I}$  be an open cover of  $f(A)$  Then

$$(f^{-1}(V_i))_{i \in I}$$

is an open cover of  $A$  So  $\exists J \subseteq I$  such that

$$A \subseteq \bigcup_{j \in J} f^{-1}(V_j)$$

This implies

$$f(A) \subseteq \bigcup_{j \in J} V_j$$

So  $f(A)$  is quasi-compact.

## 28.9 Prop

Let  $X$  be a topological space and  $A \subseteq X$  be a quasi-compact subset. For any closed subset  $F$  of  $X$   $A \cap F$  is quasi-compact.

### Proof

Let  $(U_i)_{i \in I}$  be an open cover of  $A \cap F$ . Then

$$A \subseteq \left( \bigcup_{i \in I} U_i \right) \cup (X \setminus F)$$

Since  $A$  is quasi-compact there exist  $J \subseteq I$  finite such that

$$A \subseteq \left( \bigcup_{j \in J} U_j \right) \cup (X \setminus F)$$

Hence  $A \cap F \subseteq \bigcup_{j \in J} U_j$

### 28.10 Prop

Let  $X$  be a Hausdorff topological space. Any compact subset  $A$  of  $X$  is closed.

#### Proof

Let  $x \in X \setminus A$ .  $\forall y \in A, \exists$  open subsets  $U_y$  and  $V_y$  such that  $y \in U_y, x \in V_y$  and  $U_y \cap V_y = \emptyset$ . Since  $A \subseteq \bigcup_{y \in A} U_y$ ,  $\exists \{y_1, \dots, y_n\} \subseteq A$  such that

$$A \subseteq \bigcup_{i=1}^n U_{y_i}$$

Let

$$U = \bigcup_{i=1}^n U_{y_i} \quad V = \bigcap_{i=1}^n V_{y_i}$$

These are open subsets. Moreover  $A \subseteq U, x \in V$  and  $U \cap V = \bigcup_{i=1}^n (U_{y_i} \cap V) = \emptyset$ . In particular  $x \in V \subseteq X \setminus A$ . So  $X \setminus A$  is open.

### 28.11 Prop

Let  $X$  be a Hausdorff topological space and  $A$  and  $B$  be compact subsets of  $X$  such that  $A \cap B = \emptyset$ . Then there exist open subsets  $U$  and  $V$  such that

$$A \subseteq U, B \subseteq V \text{ and } U \cap V = \emptyset$$

#### proof

We have seen in the proof of the previous proposition that  $\forall x \in B, \exists U_x, V_x$  open such that  $A \subseteq U_x, x \in V_x$  and  $U_x \cap V_x = \emptyset$ . Since

$$B \subseteq \bigcup_{x \in B} V_x$$

$\exists \{x_1, \dots, x_m\} \subseteq B$  such that

$$B \subseteq \bigcup_{i=1}^m V_{x_i}$$

We take

$$U = \bigcap_{i=1}^m U_{x_i} \quad V = \bigcup_{i=1}^m U_{x_i} V_{x_i}$$

One has

$$A \subseteq U, B \subseteq U \quad U \cap V = \emptyset$$

## 28.12 Theorem

Let  $(X, \mathcal{G})$  be a Hausdorff topological space. If  $(A_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  is a sequence of non-empty compact subsets of  $X$  such that

$$A_0 \supseteq A_1 \supseteq A_2 \supseteq \dots$$

Then

$$\bigcap_{n \in \mathbb{N}} A_n \neq \emptyset$$

### Proof

Suppose that

$$\bigcap_{n \in \mathbb{N}} A_n = \emptyset$$

then

$$A_0 \subseteq \bigcup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} (X \setminus A_n)$$

Since  $A_0$  is compact,  $\exists N \in \mathbb{N}$  such that

$$\begin{aligned} A_0 &\subseteq \bigcup_{n=0}^N (X \setminus A_n) \\ &= X \setminus \bigcap_{n=0}^N A_n \\ &= X \setminus A_N \end{aligned}$$

So

$$A_N = \emptyset$$

## 28.13 Def

Let  $(X, \tau)$  be a topological space. If any sequence in  $X$  has a convergent subsequence, we say that  $X$  is sequentially compact.

**Example**

By Bolzano-Weierstrass, any bounded sequence in  $\mathbb{R}$  has a convergent subsequence. So any bounded and closed subset of  $\mathbb{R}$  is sequentially compact.

**Note**

bounded and closed together implies sequentially compact.

**28.14 Theorem**

Let  $(X, d)$  be a metric space. Then the following statements are equivalent:

- (1)  $(X, d)$  is compact
- (2)  $(X, d)$  is sequentially compact

**Proof**

- (1)  $\Rightarrow$  (2) Let  $(x_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  be a sequence in  $X$ . Assume that no subsequence of  $(x_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  converges in  $X$ . For any  $p \in X$  there exists  $\epsilon_p > 0$  such that

$$\{n \in \mathbb{N} : d(p, x_n) < \epsilon\}$$

is finite.

Otherwise we can construct a strictly increasing sequence  $(n_k)_{k \in \mathbb{N}}$  such that

$$d(p, x_{n_k}) \leq \frac{1}{k}$$

For  $X$  is compact  $\exists (p_i)_{i \in \{1, \dots, n\}}$

$$X \subseteq \bigcup_{i=1}^n \mathcal{B}(p_i, \epsilon_{p_i})$$

then

$$\mathbb{N} = \bigcup_{i=1}^n \{n \in \mathbb{N} : d(p_i, x_n) \leq \epsilon_{p_i}\}$$

is finite. Contradiction.

- (2)  $\Rightarrow$  (1)

prove  $(X, d)$  is complete Let  $(x_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  be a Cauchy sequence. For it's sequentially compact it contains a convergent subsequence. Therefore by a fact proved that its subsequences  $(x_{k_n})_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  must converges to the same limit. So  $(X, d)$  is complete

If  $X$  is not covered by finitely many balls of radius  $\epsilon$  we can construct a sequence  $(x_{k_n})_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  such that

$$x_{n+1} \in X \setminus \bigcup_{k=0}^n \mathcal{B}(x_k, \epsilon)$$

then any subsequence of this sequence is not Cauchy, then not convergent.

## 28.15 Def

Let  $X$  be a Hausdorff topological space. If for any  $x \in X$  there exist a compact neighborhood  $\mathcal{C}_x$  we say that  $X$  is locally compact.

### Example

$\mathbb{R}$  is locally compact.

## 28.16 Prop

Assume that  $(K, |\cdot|)$  is a locally compact non-trivial valued field. Let  $(E, \|\cdot\|)$  be a finite dimensional normed  $K$ -vector space. A subset  $Y \subseteq E$  is compact iff it's closed and bounded.

### Proof

$\Rightarrow$  Let  $Y \subseteq X$  be compact. Then for  $Y$  is Hausdorff,  $Y$  is closed. Moreover

$$Y \subseteq \bigcup_{n \in \mathbb{N}_{\geq 1}} \mathcal{B}(0, n)$$

We can find finitely many positive integers

$$n_1 \leq \dots \leq n_k$$

such that

$$Y \subseteq \bigcup_{i=1}^k \mathcal{B}(0, n_i)$$

$\Rightarrow Y$  is bounded.

$\Leftarrow$  We prove sequentially compact by a theorem proved before.

Let  $(e_i)_{i=1}^d$  be a basis of  $E$ . Again we assume

$$\left\| \sum_{i=1}^d a_i e_i \right\| = \max_{i \in \{1, \dots, d\}} \{|a_i|\}$$

Then any sequence could be written as

$$(x_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} = \left( \sum_{i=1}^d a_i^{(n)} e_i \right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$$

Since  $Y$  is bounded for any  $i \in \{1, \dots, d\}$  the sequence  $(a_i^{(n)})$  is bounded. In particular we find  $M > 0$  such that  $\forall i \in \{1, \dots, n\}$

$$|a_i^{(n)}| < M$$

Since  $(K, |\cdot|)$  is locally compact, there exists a compact set  $\mathcal{C} = \mathcal{C}_0 \subseteq K$  that's a neighborhood of 0. Let  $\epsilon > 0$

$$\overline{\mathcal{B}}(0, \epsilon) \subseteq \mathcal{C}$$

Since  $K$  is not trivially valued, then exists  $a \in K$  such that

$$|a| \geq \frac{M}{\epsilon}$$

Then

$$\overline{\mathcal{B}}(0, M) \subseteq a\mathcal{C}$$

$\mathcal{C} \subseteq K$  is compact. We have the  $K$ -linear mapping

$$\begin{aligned} K &\rightarrow K \\ y &\mapsto ay \end{aligned}$$

is bounded, then continuous. Hence  $a\mathcal{C}$  is compact. So

$$\overline{\mathcal{B}} \subseteq a\mathcal{C}$$

is a closed subspace of a compact. So it's compact, additionally sequentially compact.

Therefore we can find  $(I_i)_{i=1}^d$  are infinite subsets of  $\mathbb{N}$  with

$$I_1 \supseteq \dots \supseteq I_d$$

such that  $(a_j)_{j \in I_i}^{(n)}$  converges to some  $a_i \in K$ . It follows that our original

sequence has a convergent subsequence converges to  $\sum_{i=1}^d a_i e_i$ .

So  $Y$  is sequentially compact.

## 28.17 Theorem

Let  $X$  be a topological space and  $f : X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be a continuous mapping. If  $Y \subseteq X$  is a quasi-compact subset, then there exists  $a \in Y$  and  $b \in Y$  such that  $\forall x \in Y$

$$f(a) \leq f(x) \leq f(b)$$

Namely the restriction of  $f$  to  $Y$  attains its maximum and minimum.

**Proof**

$f(Y) \subseteq \mathbb{R}$  is a non-empty compact subset since  $Y$  is quasi-compact and  $\mathbb{R}$  is Hausdorff. Moreover, since  $\mathbb{R}$  is locally compact. SO  $f(Y)$  is bounded and closed.

Note that there exists sequences  $(\alpha_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  and  $(\beta_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  in  $f(Y)$  that tends to  $\sup f(Y)$  and  $\inf f(Y)$  respectively. Since  $f(Y)$  is closed,  $\sup f(Y), \inf f(Y)$  belongs to  $f(Y)$ . So  $f(Y)$  has a greatest and a least element.





## Chapter 29

# Mean Value Theorems

### 29.1 Rolle Theorem

Let  $a, b$  be real numbers such that  $a < b$ . Let  $f : [a, b] \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be a continuous mapping that is differentiable on  $]a, b[$ . If  $f(a) = f(b)$  then  $\exists t \in ]a, b[$  such that

$$f'(t) = 0$$

#### Proof

Since  $[a, b]$  is closed and bounded then it's compact,  $f$  attains its maximum and minimum. Let  $M = \max f([a, b]), m = \min f([a, b]), l = f(a) = f(b)$

If  $M \neq l \exists t \in ]a, b[$  such that  $f(t) = M$

$$\begin{aligned}f(t+x) &= f(t) + f'(t)x + o(|X|) \\f(t-x) &= f(t) - f'(t)x + o(|X|) \\0 &\leq (f(t+x) - f(t))(f(t-x) - f(t)) \\&= -f'(t)^2 x^2 + o(|x|^2) \\0 &\leq -f'(t)^2 + o(1) \quad x \rightarrow 0\end{aligned}$$

Taking the limit when  $x \rightarrow 0$  we get  $f'(t)^2 = 0$

If  $m \neq l$  then any  $t \in ]a, b[$  such that  $f(t) = m$  verifies  $f'(t) = 0$

If  $m = l = M$   $f$  is constant, so  $\forall t \in ]a, b[, f'(t) = 0$

### 29.2 Mean value theorem(Lagrange)

Let  $a, b$  be real numbers  $a < b$ ,  $f : [a, b] \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be a continuous mapping differentiable on  $]a, b[$ , then  $\exists t \in ]a, b[$  such that

$$f(b) - f(a) = f'(t)(b - a)$$

**Proof**

Let  $g : [a, b] \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be defined as

$$g(x) = f(x) - \frac{f(b) - f(a)}{b - a}(x - a)$$

Then  $g(a) = f(a)$   $g(b) = f(a)$  then apply Rolle Theorem to  $g$  we get the proof.

**29.3 Mean value inequality**

Let  $a, b$  be real numbers such that  $a < b$   $(E, \|\cdot\|)$  be a normed vector space over  $\mathbb{R}$   $f : [a, b] \rightarrow E$  be a continuous mapping such that  $f$  is differentiable on  $]a, b[$  Then

$$\|f(b) - f(a)\| \leq \left( \sup_{x \in ]a, b[} \|f'(x)\| \right) (b - a)$$

**Proof**

Suppose that

$$\sup_{x \in ]a, b[} \|f'(x)\| < +\infty$$

Let  $M \in \mathbb{R}$  such that

$$M > \sup_{x \in ]a, b[} \|f'(x)\|$$

Let

$$J = \{x \in [a, b] \mid \forall y \in [a, x], \|f(y) - f(a)\| \leq M(y - a)\}$$

By definition  $J$  is an interval containing  $a$ , so  $J$  is of form  $[a, c[$  or  $[a, c]$  Since  $f$  is continuous by taking a sequence  $(c_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  in  $[a, b[$  that converges to  $c$  we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \|f(c) - f(a)\| &= \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} \|f(c_n) - f(a)\| \\ &\leq \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} M(c_n - a) \\ &= M(c - a) \end{aligned}$$

Hence  $c \in J$  namely  $J = [a, c]$

$c > a$  We will prove that  $c = b$  by contradiction

Suppose that  $c < b$   $\forall h \in ]0, b - c[$

$$\begin{aligned} \|f(c + h) - f(c)\| &= \|h \cdot f'(c) + o(h)\| \\ &\leq \|f'(c)\| h + o(h) \end{aligned}$$

Since  $M > \|f'(c)\|$ ,  $\exists h_0 > 0$  such that  $\forall 0 < h < h_0$

$$\|f(c + h) - f(c)\| \leq Mh$$

Hence

$$\begin{aligned}\|f(c+h)f(c)\| &\leq \|f(c+h) - f(c)\| + \|f(c) - f(a)\| \\ &\leq M(c_h - c + c - a) \\ &= M(c + h - a)\end{aligned}$$

So  $c + h_0 \in J$  Contradiction. Thus

$$\|f(b) - f(a)\| \leq M(b - a)$$

for any  $M > \sup_{x \in ]a, b[} \|f'(x)\|$  since  $M$  is arbitrary the expected inequality holds.

$c = a$  In general, we apply the particular case (fis-extendable to a differentiable mapping at  $a$ ) to  $[\frac{a+b}{2}, b]$  and  $[a, \frac{a+b}{2}]$  to get

$$\begin{aligned}\left\|f(b) - f\left(\frac{a+b}{2}\right)\right\| &\leq C \frac{b-a}{2} \\ \left\|f\left(\frac{a+b}{2}\right) - f(a)\right\| &\leq C \frac{b-a}{2}\end{aligned}$$

with  $C = \sup_{x \in ]a, b[} \|f'(x)\|$

**Remark** If  $f$  is defined on an open neighborhood of  $a$  and is differentiable at  $a$  the the same arguments hold without the assumption

## 29.4 Theorem

Let  $I$  be an interval in  $\mathbb{R}$  and  $f : I \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be a continuous mapping, then  $f(I)$  is an interval.

### Proof

Let  $x \neq y$  be two elements of  $f(I)$  Let  $a, b$  elements of  $I$  such that  $x = f(a)$   $y = f(b)$  without loss of generality, we assume  $a < b$   
Let  $z \in \mathbb{R}$  such

$$(z - x)(z - y) \leq 0$$

We construct by induction three sequences  $(a_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}, (b_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}, (c_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  such that

- $a_0 = a, b_0 = b, c_0 = \frac{a+b}{2}$
- If  $a_n, b_n, c_n$  are constructed, satisfying

$$c_n = \frac{1}{2}(a_n + b_n)$$

$$(z - f(a_n))(z - f(b_n)) \leq 0$$

we let

$$\begin{aligned} (a_{n+1}, b_{n+1}) &= (a_n, c_n) & \text{if } (z - f(a_n))(z - f(c_n)) \leq 0 \\ (a_{n+1}, b_{n+1}) &= (c_n, b_n) & \text{if } (z - f(a_n))(z - f(c_n)) > 0 \\ & & ((z - f(c_n))(z - f(b_n)) \leq 0) \end{aligned}$$

$$c_{n+1} = \frac{a_{n+1} + b_{n+1}}{2}$$

The sequence  $(a_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}, (b_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  are increasing and decreasing respectively and bounded, hence converges to some  $l, m \in [a, b]$

Note that

$$|b_n - a_n| = \frac{1}{2^n} |b - a| \rightarrow 0 (n \rightarrow +\infty)$$

So  $l = m$ , by  $(z - f(a_n))(z - f(b_n)) \leq 0$  we obtain by letting  $n \rightarrow +\infty$

$$(z - f(l))^2 \leq 0$$

So  $z = f(l)$

## 29.5 Theorem(Heine)

Let  $I$  be an open interval of  $\mathbb{R}$  and  $f : I \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be a differentiable mapping. Then  $f'(I)$  is an interval.

### Proof

Let  $(a, b) \in I^2$  such that  $a < b$ . Consider the following mappings:

$$\begin{aligned} g : [a, b] &\rightarrow \mathbb{R} \\ x &\mapsto \begin{cases} \frac{f(x) - f(a)}{x - a} & x \neq a \\ f'(a) & x = a \end{cases} \\ h : [a, b] &\rightarrow \mathbb{R} \\ x &\mapsto \begin{cases} \frac{f(b) - f(x)}{b - x} & x \neq b \\ f'(b) & x = b \end{cases} \end{aligned}$$

$g, h$  are continuous  $(\frac{f(x) - f(a)}{x - a} = f'(a) + o(1) \text{ as } x \rightarrow a)$

So  $g([a, b])$  and  $h([a, b])$  are intervals. Moreover, by mean value theorem,

$$g([a, b]) \subseteq f'(I)$$

$$h([a, b]) \subseteq f'(I)$$

So

$$\{f'(a), f'(b)\} \subseteq g([a, b]) \cup h([a, b]) \subseteq f'(I)$$

Note that  $g(b) = h(a)$  so

$$g([a, b]) \cup h([a, b])$$

is an interval. Hence  $f'(I)$  is an interval.

## Chapter 30

# Fixed Point Theorem

### 30.1 Def

Let  $X$  be a set and  $T : X \rightarrow X$  be a mapping. If  $x \in X$  satisfies  $T(x) = x$  we say that  $x$  is a fixed point of  $T$ .

### 30.2 Def

Let  $(X, d)$  be a metric space and  $T : X \rightarrow X$  be a mapping. If  $\exists \epsilon \in [0, 1[$  such that  $T$  is  $\epsilon$ -Lipschitzian then we say that  $T$  is a contraction.

### 30.3 Fixed Point Theorem

Let  $(X, d)$  be a COMPLETE non-empty metric space, and  $T : X \rightarrow X$  be a contraction. Then  $T$  has a unique fixed point. Moreover,  $\forall x_n \in X$  if we let

$$x_{n+1} = T(x_n), x_0 \in X$$

then  $(x_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  converges to the fixed point.

#### Proof

If  $p$  and  $q$  are two fixed point of  $T$ , then

$$d(p, q) = d(T(p), T(q)) \leq \epsilon d(p, q)$$

So  $d(p, q) = 0$ .

Let

$$x_{n+1} = T(x_n), x_0 \in X$$

$\forall n \in \mathbb{N}$

$$d(x_n, x_{n+1}) \leq \epsilon^n d(x_0, x_1)$$

$$d(T(x_{n-1}), T(x_n)) \leq \epsilon d(x_{n-1}, x_n)$$

For any  $N \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $\forall (n, m) \in \mathbb{N}_{\geq N}^2$   $n < m$

$$\begin{aligned} d(x_n, x_m) &\leq \sum_{k=n}^{m-1} d(x_k, x_{k+1}) \\ &\leq \sum_{k=n}^{m-1} \epsilon^n d(x_0, x_1) \\ &\leq \frac{\epsilon^n}{1 - \epsilon} d(x_0, x_1) \\ &\leq \frac{\epsilon^n}{1 - \epsilon} d(x_0, x_1) \end{aligned}$$

So

$$\lim_{N \rightarrow +\infty} \sup_{(n, m) \in \mathbb{N}_{\geq N}^2} d(x_n, x_m) = 0$$

$(x_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  is a Cauchy sequence, hence converges to some  $p \in X$

$$d(T(p), p) = \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} d(T(x_n), x_n) = 0$$

since  $d : X^2 \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$  is continuous.

## Part VI

# Higher differentials





## Chapter 31

# Multilinear mapping

Let  $K$  be a commutative cenitary ring.

### 31.1 Def

Let  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $V_1, \dots, V_n, W$  be  $K$ -modules. We call  $n$ -linear mapping from  $V_1 \times \dots \times V_n$  to  $W$  any mapping  $f : V_1 \times \dots \times V_n \rightarrow W$  such that  $\forall i \in \{1, \dots, n\} \forall (x_1, \dots, x_{i-1}, x_{i+1}, \dots, x_n) \in V_1 \times \dots \times V_{i-1} \times V_{i+1} \times \dots \times V_n$  the mapping

$$\begin{aligned} f(x_1, \dots, x_{i-1}, x_{i+1}, \dots, x_n) : V_i &\rightarrow W \\ x_i &\mapsto f(x_i) \end{aligned}$$

is a morphism of  $K$ -modules

We denote by  $Hom^{(n)}(V_1 \times \dots \times V_n, W)$  the set of all  $n$ -linear mappings from  $V_1 \times \dots \times V_n$  to  $W$ .

### 31.2 Example

$$\begin{aligned} K \times K &\rightarrow K \\ (a, b) &\mapsto ab \end{aligned}$$

is a 2-linear mapping (bilinear mapping)

### 31.3 Remark

$$Hom^{(0)}(\{0\}, W) := W \text{ (by convention)}$$

$$Hom^{(1)}(V_1, W) = Home(V_1, W) = \{\text{morphism of } K\text{-module from } V_1 \text{ to } W\}$$

### 31.4 Prop

Suppose that  $n \geq 2$  For any  $i \in \{1, \dots, n-1\}$

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Hom}^{(n)}(V_1 \times \dots \times V_n, W) &\xrightarrow{\Phi} \text{Hom}^{(i)}(V_1 \times \dots \times V_i, \text{Hom}^{(n-i)}(V_{i+1} \times \dots \times V_n)) \\ f &\mapsto ((x_1, \dots, x_i) \mapsto ((x_{i+1}, \dots, x_n) \mapsto f(x_1, \dots, x_n))) \end{aligned}$$

is a bijection

#### Proof

The inverse of  $\Phi$  is given by

$$g \in \text{Hom}^{(i)}(V_1 \times \dots \times V_i, \text{Hom}^{(n-i)}(V_{i+1} \times \dots \times V_n, W)) \mapsto ((x_1, \dots, x_n) \in V_1 \times \dots \times V_n) \mapsto g(x_1, \dots, x_i)(x_{i+1}, \dots, x_n)$$

### 31.5 Remark

$\text{Hom}^{(n)}(V_1 \times \dots \times V_n, W)$  is a sub-K-module of  $W^{V_1 \times \dots \times V_n}$  and  $\Phi$  is an isomorphism of K-modules.

## Chapter 32

# Operator norm of Multilinear field

Let  $(K, |\cdot|)$  be a complete valued field

### 32.1 Def

Let  $V_1 \times \dots \times V_n$  and  $W$  be normed vector spaces over  $K$ . We define

$$\|\cdot\| : \text{Hom}^{(n)}(V_1 \times \dots \times V_n, W) \rightarrow [0, +\infty]$$

as

$$\|f\| := \sup_{(x_1, \dots, x_n) \in V_1 \times \dots \times V_n, x_1 \dots x_n \neq 0} \frac{\|f(x_1, \dots, x_n)\|}{\|x_1\| \cdots \|x_n\|}$$

If  $\|f\| < \infty$  we say that  $f$  is bounded. We denote by  $\mathcal{L}^{(n)}(V_1 \times \dots \times V_n, W)$  the set of bounded  $n$ -linear mappings from  $V_1 \times \dots \times V_n$  to  $W$ .

### 32.2 Theorem

For any  $i \in \{1, \dots, n-1\}$ ,  $\forall f \in \mathcal{L}^{(n)}(V_1 \times \dots \times V_n, W) \forall (x_1, \dots, x_i) \in V_1 \times \dots \times V_i$  the  $(n-i)$ -linear mapping

$$\begin{aligned} f(x_1, \dots, x_i, \cdot) : V_{i+1} \times \dots \times V_n &\rightarrow W \\ (x_{i+1}, \dots, x_n) &\mapsto f(x_1, \dots, x_n) \end{aligned}$$

belongs to  $\mathcal{L}^{(n-i)}(V_{i+1} \times \dots \times V_n, W)$ . Moreover

$$\|f\| = \sup_{(x_1, \dots, x_n) \in V_1 \times \dots \times V_n, x_1 \dots x_n \neq 0} \frac{\|f(x_1, \dots, x_n)\|}{\|x_1\| \cdots \|x_n\|}$$

**Proof**

$$\forall (x_{i+1}, \dots, x_n) \in V_{i+1} \times \dots \times V_n$$

$$\begin{aligned} \|f(x_1, \dots, x_n)\| &\leq \|f\| \|x_1\| \dots \|x_n\| \\ &= (\|f\| \|x_1\| \dots \|x_i\|) \|x_{i+1}\| \dots \|x_n\| \end{aligned}$$

So

$$\|f(x_1, \dots, x_i, \cdot)\| \leq \|f\| \|x_1\|, \dots, \|x_i\|$$

If we define

$$\|f\|' := \sup_{(x_1, \dots, x_i) \in V_1 \times \dots \times V_i, x_1 \dots x_i \neq 0} \frac{\|f(x_1, \dots, x_i, \cdot)\|}{\|x_1\| \dots \|x_i\|}$$

then

$$\|f\|' \leq \|f\|$$

**32.3 Corollary**

- (1)  $\mathcal{L}^{(n)}(V_1 \times \dots \times V_n, W)$  is a vector subspace of  $\text{Hom}^{(n)}(V_1 \times \dots \times V_n, W)$
- (2)  $\|\cdot\|$  is a norm on  $\mathcal{L}^{(n)}(V_1 \times \dots \times V_n, W)$
- (3)  $\forall i \in \{1, \dots, n\}$

$$\mathcal{L}^{(n)}(V_1 \times \dots \times V_n, W) \xrightarrow{\Phi} \mathcal{L}^{(n)}(V_1 \times \dots \times V_i, \mathcal{L}^{(n-i)}(V_{i+1} \times \dots \times V_n, W))$$

is a K-linear isomorphism that preserves operator norms.

$$\|f\| = \|\Phi(f)\|$$

**32.3.1 Proof**

Conversely  $\forall (x_1, \cdot, x_n) \in V_1 \times \dots \times V_n$  such that  $x_1 \dots x_n \neq 0$

$$\|f(x_1, \dots, x_n)\| \leq \|f(x_1, \dots, x_i, \cdot)\| \|x_{i+1}\| \dots \|x_n\|$$

Hence

$$\frac{f(x_1, \dots, x_n)}{\|x_1\| \dots \|x_n\|} \leq \frac{\|f(x_1, \dots, x_i, \cdot)\|}{\|x_1\| \dots \|x_i\|} \leq \|f\|'$$

Taking sup, we get

$$\|f\| \leq \|f\|'$$

We reason by induction on  $n$

$n = 1$

$$\mathcal{L}^{(1)}(V_1, W) = \mathcal{L}(V_1, W)$$

$i \in \{1, \dots, n-1\}$  Suppose that the corollary is true for  $m$ -linear mappings with  $m < n$ . We consider the following diagram of mapping

To show that  $\mathcal{L}^{(n)}(V_1 \times \dots \times V_n, W)$  is a vector subspace, it suffices to check that  $\forall g \in \mathcal{L}^{(i)}(V_1 \times \dots \times V_i, \mathcal{L}^{(n-i)}(V_{i+1} \times \dots \times V_n, W))$  one has  $\|\Phi^{-1}(g)\| = \|g\| < +\infty$

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{L}^{(i)}(V_{i+1} \times \dots \times V_n, \mathcal{L}^{(n-i)}(V_{i+1} \times \dots \times V_n, W)) &\subseteq \text{Hom}^{(i)}(V_1 \times \dots \times V_i, \mathcal{L}^{(n-i)}(V_{i+1} \times \dots \times V_n, W)) \\ &\subseteq \text{Hom}^{(i)}(V_1 \times \dots \times V_i, \text{Hom}^{(n-i)}(V_{i+1} \times \dots \times V_n, W)) \end{aligned}$$

For any  $(x_1, \dots, x_n) \in V_1 \times \dots \times V_n$

$$\begin{aligned} \|\Phi^{-1}(g)(x_1, \dots, x_n)\| &= \|g(x_1, \dots, x_i)(x_{i+1}, \dots, x_n)\| \\ &\leq \|g(x_1, \dots, x_i)\| \|x_{i+1}\| \dots \|x_n\| \\ &\leq \|g\| \|x_1\| \dots \|x_i\| \|x_{i+1}\| \dots \|x_n\| \end{aligned}$$

Therefore

$$\|\Phi^{-1}(g)\| \leq \|g\| = \|\Phi^{-1}(g)\|$$



## Chapter 33

# Higher differentials

We fix a complete non-trivial valued field  $(K, |\cdot|)$  and normed  $K$ -vector space  $E$  and  $F$ .

### 33.1 Def

Let  $U \subseteq E$  be an open subset and  $f : U \rightarrow F$  be a mapping

- (1) If  $f$  is continuous, we say that  $f$  is of class  $C^0$  and  $f$  is 0-times differentiable
- (2) If  $f$  is differentiable on an open neighborhood  $V \subseteq U$  of some point  $p \in U$  and

$$\begin{aligned} df : V &\rightarrow \mathcal{L}(E, F) \\ x &\mapsto d_x f \end{aligned}$$

is  $n$ -times differentiable at  $p$ , then we say that  $f$  is  $(n+1)$ -times differentiable at  $p$ . If  $f$  is  $(n+1)$ -times differentiable at any point  $p \in U$ , we denote by

$$D^{n+1}f : U \rightarrow \mathcal{L}^{(n+1)}(E^{n+1}, F)$$

the mapping that sends  $x \in U$  to the image of  $D^n(df)(x)$  by the  $K$ -linear bijection

$$\mathcal{L}^{(n)}(E^n, \mathcal{L}(E, F)) \rightarrow \mathcal{L}^{(n+1)}(E^{n+1}, F)$$

$$df : U \rightarrow \mathcal{L}(E, F)$$

$$D^n(df) : U \rightarrow \mathcal{L}^{(n)}(E^n, \mathcal{L}(E, F)) \xrightarrow{\Phi} \mathcal{L}^{(n+1)}(E^{n+1}, F)$$

If  $D^{n+1}f$  is continuous, we say that  $f$  is of class  $C^{n+1}$  ( $n \geq 0$ ) (Any mapping  $f : U \rightarrow F$  is considered as 0-times differential  $D^0f := f$ )

### 33.2 Remark

If  $f$  is  $n$ -times differentiable  $\forall i \in \{1, \dots, n-1\}$   
 $\forall p \in U, (h_1, \dots, h_n) \in E^n$  one has

$$D^i(D^{n-i}f)(p)(h_1, \dots, h_i)(h_{i+1}, \dots, h_n) = D^n f(p)(h_1, \dots, h_n)$$

$$D^{n-i}f : U \rightarrow \mathcal{L}^{(n-i)}(E^{n-i}, F)$$

$$D^i(D^{n-i}f) : \quad U \xrightarrow{\quad} \mathcal{L}^{(i)}(E^i, \mathcal{L}^{(n-i)}(E^{n-i}, F)) \quad U \rightarrow$$

$$\quad \quad \quad \searrow D^n f \quad \quad \quad \updownarrow \cong \quad \quad \quad \mathcal{L}^{(n)}(E^n, F)$$

### 33.3 Theorem

Assume that  $(K, |\cdot|) = (\mathbb{R}, |\cdot|)$   
 Let  $f : U \rightarrow F$  be a mapping that is  $(n+1)$ -times differentiable on  $U$ . Let  
 $p \in U$  and  $h \in E$  such that  $p + th \in U \forall t \in [0, 1]$  Then

$$\left\| f(p+h) - f(p) - \sum_{k=1}^n \frac{1}{k!} D^k f(p)(h, \dots, h) \right\| \leq$$

$$\left( \sup_{t \in ]0, 1[} \frac{(1-t)^n}{n!} \|D^{n+1} f(p+th)\| \right) \cdot \|h\|^{n+1}$$

(Taylor-Lagrange formula)

### 33.4 Prop(Gronwall inequality)

Let  $F$  be a normed vector space over  $\mathbb{R}$   $(a, b) \in \mathbb{R}^2, a < b$  Let  $f : [a, b] \rightarrow F$   
 and  $g : [a, b] \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be continuous mappings that are differentiable on  $]a, b[$

Suppose that  $\forall t \in ]a, b[$

$$\|f'(t)\| \leq g'(t)$$

then

$$\|f(b) - f(a)\| \leq g(b) - g(a)$$

#### Proof

Let  $c \in ]a, b[$  Let  $\epsilon > 0$  Let

$$J = \{t \in [c, b] \mid \forall s \in [c, t], \|f(s) - f(c)\| \leq g(s) - g(c)\}$$

By definition  $J$  is an interval.



Since  $f, g$  are continuous,  $J$  is a closed interval, hence  $J$  is of the form  $[c, t]$ .  
If  $t < b$  then for  $h > 0$  Sufficiently small.

$$f(t+h) - f(t) = hf'(t) + o(h)$$

$$g(t+h) - g(t) = hg'(t) + o(h)$$

$$\exists \delta > 0 \forall h \in [0, \delta]$$

$$\|f(t+h)\| \leq \|f'(t)\| \cdot h + \frac{\epsilon}{2}h$$

$$g(t+h) - g(t) \geq g'(t)h - \frac{\epsilon}{2}h$$

So

$$\|f(t+h) - f(t)\| \leq g(t+h) - g(t) + \epsilon h$$

Moreover

$$\|f(t) - f(c)\| \leq g(t) - g(c) + \epsilon(t - c)$$

$\Rightarrow$

$$\|f(t+h) - f(c)\| \leq g(t+h) - g(c) + \epsilon(t+h-c)$$

$\Rightarrow$

$$J \supseteq [c, t+\delta]$$

Contradiction, hence

$$\|f(b) - f(c)\| \leq g(b) - g(c) + \epsilon(b - c)$$

For the same reason

$$\|f(c) - f(a)\| \leq g(c) - g(a) + \epsilon(c - a)$$

Hence

$$\|f(b) - f(a)\| \leq g(b) - g(a) + \epsilon(b - a)$$

Since  $\epsilon > 0$  is arbitrary

$$\|f(b) - f(c)\| \leq g(b) - g(c)$$

Mean value theorem:

$$g(t) = (\sup(\|f'(\cdot)\cdot\|))$$

### 33.5 Theorem

Let  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $E, F$  be normed vector spaces over  $\mathbb{R}$   $U \subseteq E$  open and  $f : U \rightarrow F$  be a mapping that is  $(n+1)$ -times differentiable. Let  $p \in U$  and  $h \in E$ . Assume that  $\forall \epsilon \in [0, 1], p + th \in U$

Let

$$M = \sup_{t \in ]0, 1[} \|D^{n+1}f(p+th)\|$$

Then

$$\left\| f(p+h) - \sum_{k=0}^n \frac{1}{k!} D^k f(p)(h, \dots, h) \right\| \leq \frac{M}{(n+1)!} \|h\|^{n+1}$$

If  $E = \mathbb{R}$  Then the formula become

$$\left\| f(p+h) - \sum_{k=0}^n \frac{1}{k!} f^{(k)}(p) h^k \right\| \leq \frac{M}{(n+1)!} |h|^{n+1}$$

### Proof

Consider  $\phi : [0, 1] \rightarrow F$

$$\phi(t) = \sum_{k=0}^n \frac{(1-t)^k}{k!} D^k f(p+th)(h, \dots, h)$$

$$\phi(1) = f(p+h)$$

$$\phi(0) = \sum_{k=0}^n \frac{1}{k!} D^k f(p)(h, \dots, h)$$

$$\begin{aligned} \phi'(t) &= \sum_{k=0}^n \frac{(1-t)^k}{k!} D^{k+1} f(p+th)(\underbrace{h, \dots, h}_{k+1 \text{ copies}}) - \sum_{k=1}^n \frac{(1-t)^{k-1}}{(k-1)!} D^k f(p+th)(h, \dots, h) \\ &= \frac{(1-t)^n}{n!} D^{n+1} f(p+th)(h, \dots, h) \end{aligned}$$

then

$$\|\phi'(t)\| \leq M \frac{(1-t)^n}{n!} = (-M \frac{(1-t)^{n+1}}{(n+1)!})'$$

By Gronwall inequality,

$$\|\phi(1) - \phi(0)\| \leq \frac{M}{(n+1)!} \|h\|^{n+1}$$

### 33.6 Def

Let  $n \in \mathbb{N}$   $E_1, \dots, E_n$  and  $F$  be normed vector spaces over a complete non-trivial valued field  $(K, |\cdot|)$  Let  $U \in E_1 \times \dots \times E_n$  be an open subset.  $p = (p_1, \dots, p_n) \in U$   $i \in \{1, \dots, n\}$ ,  $f : U \rightarrow F$  If there exists an open neighborhood  $U_i$  of  $p_i$  in  $E_i$  such that

$$\begin{aligned} U_i &\rightarrow F \\ x_i &\mapsto f(p_1, \dots, p_{i-1}, x_i, p_{i+1}, \dots, p_n) \end{aligned}$$

is well defined and is differentiable at  $p_i$

We denote by  $\frac{\partial f}{\partial x_i}(p)$  the differential of this mapping  $U_i \rightarrow F$  and say that  $f$  admits the  $i^{th}$  partial differentials at  $p$

### 33.7 Prop

Suppose that  $(K, |\cdot|)$  and  $f$  has all partial differentials on  $U$  and

$$\frac{\partial f}{\partial x_i} : U \rightarrow \mathcal{L}(E_i, F)$$

is continuous for any  $i \in \{1, \dots, n\}$  Then  $f$  is of class  $C^1$  and  $\forall h = (h_1, \dots, h_n) \in E_1 \times \dots \times E_n$

$$\forall p \in U \quad d_p(h) = \sum_{i=1}^n \frac{\partial f}{\partial x_i}(p)(h_i)$$

#### Proof

By induction, it suffices to treat the case where  $n = 2$   
 $\forall \epsilon > 0 \exists \delta > 0$

$$\forall (h, k) \in E_1 \times E_2 \quad \max\{|h|, |k|\} \leq \delta$$

one has

$$\left\| \frac{\partial f}{\partial x_i}(a + h, b + k) - \frac{\partial f}{\partial x_i}(a, b) \right\| \leq \epsilon \text{ (by continuity of } \frac{\partial f}{\partial x_i} \text{)}$$

Consider the mapping  $\phi : [0, 1] \rightarrow F$

$$\phi(t) = f(a + h, b + tk) - f(a + h, b) - t \underbrace{\frac{\partial f}{\partial x_2}(a + h, b)(k)}_{\in \mathcal{L}(E_2, F)}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \|\phi'(t)\| &= \left\| \frac{\partial f}{\partial x_2}(a + h, b + tk)(k) - \frac{\partial f}{\partial x_2}(a + h, b)(k) \right\| \\ &\leq 2\epsilon \|k\| \end{aligned}$$

$$\|\phi(1) - \phi(0)\| \leq 2\epsilon \|k\|$$

then

$$\left\| f(a + h, b + k) - f(a + h, b) - \frac{\partial f}{\partial x_2}(a + h, b)(k) \right\| \leq 2\epsilon \|k\|$$

So

$$\left\| f(a + h, b + k) - f(a + h, b) - \frac{\partial f}{\partial x_2}(a + h, b)(k) \right\| = o(\max\{\|h\|, \|k\|\})$$

$f$  has 1<sup>st</sup> partial differential

$$\left\| f(a+h, b) - f(a, b) - \frac{\partial f}{\partial x_1}(a, b)(k) \right\| = o(\max\{\|h\|, \|k\|\})$$

by continuity of  $\frac{\partial f}{\partial x_i}$

$$\left\| \frac{\partial f}{\partial x_2}(a+h, b)(k) - \frac{\partial f}{\partial x_2}(a, b)(k) \right\| = o(\max\{\|h\|, \|k\|\})$$

take the sum of above three statements, we get:

$$\left\| f(a+h, b+k) - f(a, b) - \frac{\partial f}{\partial x_1}(a, b)(h) - \frac{\partial f}{\partial x_2}(a, b)(k) \right\| = o(\max\{\|h\|, \|k\|\})$$

### 33.8 Theorem

Let  $E, F$  be normed vector spaces over  $\mathbb{R}$   $U \subseteq E$  open  $(f_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  be a sequence of differentiable mapping from  $U$  to  $F$  Let  $g : U \rightarrow \mathcal{L}(E, F)$  Suppose that

- (1)  $(df_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  converges uniformly to  $g$
- (2)  $(f_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  converges pointwisely to some mapping  $f : U \rightarrow F$

Then  $f$  is differentiable and  $df = g$

#### Proof

Let  $p \in U, \forall (m, n) \in \mathbb{N}^2, \forall x \in \mathcal{B}(p, r) \in U (r > 0)$

$$\|f_n(x) - f_m(x) - (f_n(p) - f_m(p))\| \leq (\sup_{\xi \in U} \|d_\xi f_m - d_\xi f_n\|) \cdot \|x - p\| \quad (\text{mean value inequality})$$

Take  $\lim_{m \rightarrow +\infty}$  we get:

$$\|(f_n(x) - f(x)) - (f_n(p) - f(p))\| \leq \epsilon_n \|x - p\|$$

where  $\epsilon_n = \sup_{\xi \in U} \|d_\xi f_m - g\|$ .

So

$$\begin{aligned} \|f(x) - f(p) - g(p)(x-p)\| &\leq \|(f(x) - f_n(x)) - (f(p) - f_n(p))\| \\ &\quad + \|f_n(x) - f_n(p) - d_p f_n(x-p)\| \\ &\quad + \|d_p f_n(x-p) - g(p)(x-p)\| \\ &\leq \epsilon_n \|x-p\| + \|f_n(x) - f_n(p) - d_p f_n(x-p)\| + \epsilon_n \|x-p\| \\ \limsup_{x \rightarrow p} \frac{\|f(x) - f(p) - g(p)(x-p)\|}{\|x-p\|} &\leq 2\epsilon_n \end{aligned}$$

Take  $\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty}$  we get:

$$\limsup_{x \rightarrow p} \frac{\|f(x) - f(p) - g(p)(x-p)\|}{\|x-p\|} = 0$$

## Chapter 34

# Permutations

### 34.1 Def

Let  $X$  be a set. We denote with  $\mathfrak{S}_X$  the set of all bijections from  $X$  to itself. The elements of  $\mathfrak{S}_X$  are called permutations if the set  $X$  is finite. If  $x_1, \dots, x_n \in X$  are distinct elements then

$$(x_1, \dots, x_n) \in \mathfrak{S}_X$$

such that

$$x_i \mapsto x_{i+1}$$

$$x_n \mapsto x_1$$

this is called an  $n$ -cycle. A 2-cycle is called a transposition.

#### 34.1.1 Example

$$X = \{1, \dots, 7\}$$

$$1 \mapsto 4$$

$$2 \mapsto 1$$

$$3 \mapsto 2$$

$$(2\ 3)(4\ 2\ 1) = 4 \mapsto 3$$

$$5 \mapsto 5$$

$$6 \mapsto 6$$

$$7 \mapsto 7$$

$$= (1\ 4\ 3\ 2)$$

### 34.2 Def

We denote with

$$orb_\sigma(x) = \underbrace{\{\sigma \circ \dots \circ}_{n\text{-times}} \quad n \in \mathbb{N}\}$$

$$x \in X, \sigma \in \mathfrak{S}_X$$

### 34.3 Prop

If  $\text{orb}_\sigma(x)$  is a finite set of  $d$  elements, then one has

$$\sigma^d(x) = x \quad \text{orb}_\sigma(x) = \{x, \sigma(x), \dots, \sigma^{d-1}(x)\}$$

moreover

$$\sigma^{-1}(x) \in \text{orb}_\sigma(x)$$

#### 34.3.1 Proof

The set

$$\{(n, m) \in \mathbb{N}^2, n < m, \sigma^n(x) = \sigma^m(x)\}$$

is not empty. Let

$$d' := \min\{m - n \mid (n, m) \in \mathbb{N}^2, n < m, \sigma^n(x) = \sigma^m(x)\}$$

therefore  $x, \sigma(x), \dots, \sigma^{d'-1}(x)$  are all distinct.

Now use the each deass division

$$h = qd' + r \quad r < d'$$

$$\sigma^h(x) = \sigma^r(x) \quad 0 \leq r < d'$$

then

$$d' \geq d$$

and for

$$\{x, \sigma(x), \dots, \sigma^{d'-1}(x)\} \subseteq \text{orb}_\sigma(x)$$

$\Rightarrow$

$$d' \leq d$$

then

$$d' = d$$

### 34.4 Remark

Let  $Y \subseteq X$ , then we have a homomorphism of groups:

$$\begin{aligned} \mathfrak{S}_Y &\rightarrow \mathfrak{S}_X \\ \sigma &\mapsto \left( x \mapsto \begin{cases} \sigma(x) & \text{if } x \in Y \\ x & \text{if } x \in X \setminus Y \end{cases} \right) \end{aligned}$$

If  $Y$  and  $Z$  are subset of  $X$

$$Y \cap Z = \emptyset, \sigma \in \mathfrak{S}_Y, \tau \in \mathfrak{S}_Z$$

then

$$\sigma \circ \tau = \tau \circ \sigma$$

If  $X$  is finite with  $n$  elements  $\mathfrak{S}_X = S_n$  permutation group of  $n$  elements.

### 34.5 Theorem

Let  $X$  be a finite set and let  $\sigma \in \mathfrak{S}_X$  then exist  $d \in \mathbb{N}$  and  $(n_1, \dots, n_d) \in \mathbb{N}_{\geq 2}^d$  and pairwise disjoint subsets  $X_1, \dots, X_d$  of  $X$  of cardinalities  $n_1, \dots, n_d$ , together with  $n_i$ -cycle  $\tau_i$  of  $X_i$  such that

$$\sigma = \tau_1 \circ \dots \circ \tau_d$$

In other words. Any permutation can be decomposed in composition of finitely many cycles on disjoint subsets.

#### Proof

By induction on the cardinality of  $X$ .

The case  $\sigma = id_X$  is trivial. ( $d = 0$ ) So the case when  $N = 0, 1$  is clear.

Assume  $N \geq 2$ . Take  $x \in X$  such that  $\sigma(x) \neq x$  and let  $X_1 = orb_\sigma(x)$   
 $Y = X \setminus X_1 \forall y \in Y$  we have  $\sigma(y) \in Y$  (because if  $\sigma(y) \in X$  by the previous proposition  $\sigma(y) \in X_1$ )

Let  $\tau = \sigma|_Y \in \mathfrak{S}_Y$  Use the induction hypothesis, we get  $X_2, \dots, X_d$  of cardinalities  $n_2, \dots, n_d$  and  $n_i$ -cycle  $\tau_i$  such that

$$\tau = \tau_2 \circ \dots \circ \tau_d$$

Consider  $\tau_1 = \sigma|_{X_1}$  then  $\tau_1$  is a  $n_1$ -cycle of  $X_1$

$\Rightarrow$

$$\sigma = \tau_1 \circ \tau_2 \circ \dots \circ \tau_d$$

#### 34.5.1 Remark

This theorem say that the groups of permutation si generated by cycles.

### 34.6 Corollary

Let  $X$  be a finite set. Then  $\mathfrak{S}_X$  is generated by transpositions.

**Proof**

Note that

$$(x_1, \dots, x_n) = (x_1, x_2) \circ (x_2, \dots, x_n)$$

By induction

$$(x_1, \dots, x_n) = (x_1, x_2) \circ \dots \circ (x_{n-1}, x_n)$$

**34.6.1 Remark**

The decomposition of transposition is unique.

**34.7 Def**

Let  $\tau \in \mathfrak{S}_n := G_{\{1, \dots, n\}}$  is called adjacent if  $\tau$  is of the form  $(j, j+1)$  for  $j = 1, \dots, n-1$

**34.8 Corollary**

$\mathfrak{S}_n$  is generated by adjacent transposition.

**34.8.1 Proof**

Note that

$$(i, j) = (i, i+1) \circ (i+1, i+2) \circ \dots \circ (j-1, j) \circ (j-2, j-1) \circ \dots \circ (i+2, i+1)$$

**Some other information on  $\mathfrak{S}_n$**

**34.9 Caybey Theorem**

Any finite group can be embedded (injective morphism) in a  $\mathfrak{S}_n$  for some  $n \in \mathbb{N}$

**Proof**

Let  $G$  be a finite group and  $n = \text{card}(G)$ . Let

$$\begin{aligned} \varphi : G &\rightarrow \mathfrak{S} \\ g &\mapsto l_g \end{aligned}$$

be the mapping sends  $g \in G$  to  $l_g(x) = gx, \forall x \in G$



### 34.10 Theorem

Let  $X$  be a finite set. Assume that  $\sigma \in \mathfrak{S}_X$  can be written as

$$\sigma = \tau_1 \circ \cdots \circ \tau_d$$

where  $\tau_1$  is transposition.

We put

$$\text{sgn}(\sigma) := (-1)^\sigma$$

This is a well-defined function. Moreover  $\text{sgn}$  is a morphism from  $\mathfrak{S}_X$  to  $(\{-1, 1\}, \times)$

### Proof

Let's define the mapping:

$$\begin{aligned} \phi : \mathfrak{S}_n &\rightarrow \mathbb{Q}^\times \\ \sigma &\mapsto \prod_{(i,j) \in \{1, \dots, n\}^2, i < j} \frac{\sigma(i) - \sigma(j)}{i - j} \end{aligned}$$

To show that  $\phi$  is a morphism of groups. Let

$$\theta = \{U \in \wp(\{1, \dots, n\}) \mid \text{card}(U) = 2\}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \phi(\sigma \circ \tau) &= \prod_{(i,j) \in \theta} \frac{\sigma(\tau(i)) - \sigma(\tau(j))}{i - j} \\ &= \left( \frac{\sigma(\tau(i)) - \sigma(\tau(j))}{\tau(i) - \tau(j)} \right) \times \left( \prod_{(i,j) \in \theta} \frac{\tau(i) - \tau(j)}{i - j} \right) \\ &= \phi(\sigma)\phi(\tau) \end{aligned}$$

When  $\tau$  is a transposition,  $\phi(\tau) = -1$ . Therefore

$$\phi(\sigma) = \prod_{i=1}^d \phi(\tau_i)$$

since

$$\sigma = \tau_1 \circ \cdots \circ \tau_d$$

### 34.11 Remark

Let  $A_n \subsetneq \mathfrak{S}_n$  such that

$$A_n = \{\sigma \in \mathfrak{S}_n \mid \text{sgn}(\sigma) = 1\}$$

is an alternating symmetric group.

### 34.12 Exercise

Let  $X$  be a set of cardinality  $n$ . Let  $\sigma : X \rightarrow \{1, \dots, n\}$  be a bijection. Prove that

$$\begin{aligned} \phi : \mathfrak{S}_X &\rightarrow \mathfrak{S}_n \\ \tau &\mapsto \sigma^{-1} \circ \tau \circ \sigma \end{aligned}$$

is an isomorphism.

### 34.13 Symmetric of multilinear mapping

We fix a commutative unitary ring  $K$  and  $K$ -modules  $E, F$

### 34.14 Def: Symmetric and Alternating

symmetric Let  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  and  $f \in \text{Hom}^{(n)}(E^n, F)$ . If for any  $\sigma \in \mathfrak{S}_n$  one has  $\forall x \in E^n$

$$f(x_1, \dots, x_n) = f(x_{\sigma(1)}, \dots, x_{\sigma(n)})$$

Then we say  $f$  is symmetric

alternating If for any  $(i, j) \in \{1, \dots, n\}^2$  such that  $i \neq j$  and any  $(x_1, \dots, x_n) \in E^n$  such that  $x_i = x_j$

$$f(x_1, \dots, x_n) = 0$$

then we say that  $f$  is alternating.

### 34.15 Prop

Suppose that  $f \in \text{Hom}^{(n)}(E^n, F)$  is alternating, then  $\forall (x_1, \dots, x_n) \in E^n$ ,  $\sigma \in \mathfrak{S}_n$

$$f(x_1, \dots, x_n) = \text{sgn}(\sigma) f(x_{\sigma(1)}, \dots, x_{\sigma(n)})$$

#### Proof

By corollary 34.8, it's enough to prove the proposition for adjacent transitions. Let  $i \in \{1, \dots, n-1\}$  then

$$\begin{aligned} 0 &= f(x_1, \dots, x_{i-1}, x_i + x_{i+1}, x_{i+2}, \dots, x_n) \\ &= f(x_1, \dots, x_{i-1}, x_i, x_{i+2}, \dots, x_n) \\ &\quad + f(x_1, \dots, x_{i-1}, x_{i+1}, x_{i+1}, x_{i+2}, \dots, x_n) \\ &\quad + f(x_1, \dots, x_{i-1}, x_i, x_{i+1}, x_{i+2}, \dots, x_n) \\ &\quad + f(x_1, \dots, x_{i-1}, x_{i+1}, x_i, x_{i+2}, \dots, x_n) \end{aligned}$$

The adjacent transition  $\sigma$  is  $(i, i+1)$

### 34.16 Def:

$Hom_s$  and  $Hom_a$

We denote with  $Hom_s^{(n)}(E^n, F)$  and  $Hom_a^{(n)}(E^n, F)$  the set of symmetric and alternating  $n$ -linear mappings from  $E$  to  $F$ .

$Hom_s^{(n)}(E^n, F)$  and  $Hom_a^{(n)}(E^n, F)$  are sub-K-modules of  $Hom^{(n)}(E^n, F)$  and when  $n = 1$ , by convention

$$Hom_s^{(1)}(E, F) = Hom_a^{(1)}(E, F) = Hom(E, F)$$

### 34.17 Reminder

Let  $E, F$  be two normed vector spaces over  $\mathbb{R}$   $f : E \rightarrow F$  is differentiable (twice)

$$\begin{aligned} df : E &\rightarrow \mathcal{L}(E, F) \\ D^2d : E &\rightarrow \mathcal{L}(E, \mathcal{L}(E, F)) \\ A &\mapsto ((x, y) \rightarrow A(x)(y)) \end{aligned}$$

### 34.18 Theorem(Schweiz)

$U \subseteq E$  is an open set,  $f : U \rightarrow F$  is a function of class  $C^n$ . Then for any  $p \in U$

$$D^n f(p) \in \mathcal{L}^n(E^n, F)$$

is symmetric

#### Proof

By induction and by the fact that permutation are decomposed in transpositions, we can reduce to prove only the case  $n = 2$

$$d_{p+u}f - d_p f = D^2 f(p)(u, \cdot) + o(u)$$

$\forall \epsilon > 0, \exists \delta > 0$  such that  $0 < \|u\| < \delta$ , then

$$\|d_{p+u}f - d_p f - D^2 f(p)(u, \cdot) + o(u)\| \leq \epsilon \|u\|$$

For any  $x \in \mathcal{B}(p, \frac{\epsilon}{2})$  let's introduce the following function

$$\varphi(x) = f(x+k) - f(x) - D^2 f(p)(k, x)$$

We use the mean value inequality on  $\varphi$

$$\begin{aligned} &\|\varphi(p+h) - \varphi(p)\| \\ &= \|f(p+h+k) + f(p) - f(p+h) - D^2 f(p)(k, p+h) - f(p+k) - f(p) - D^2 f(p)(k, p)\| \\ &= \|f(p+h+k) + f(p) - f(p+h) - f(p+k) - D^2 f(p)(k, h)\| \\ &\leq \left( \sup_{t \in [0,1]} \|d_{p+th}\varphi\| \right) \|h\| \end{aligned}$$

$$\|d_{p+th}(\varphi)\| = \|d_{p+th+k}f - d_{p+th}f - D^2f(p)(k, \cdot)\|$$

add and subtract  $d_p f, D^2f(p)(th, \cdot)$  then by triangle inequality

$$\begin{aligned} & \|d_{p+th+k}f - d_{p+th}f - D^2f(p)(k, \cdot)\| \\ & \leq \|d_{p+th+k}(f) - d_p f - D^2f(p)(k + th, \cdot)\| \\ & + \|d_{p+th}f - d_p f - D^2f(p)(th, \cdot)\| \\ & \leq \epsilon \|th + k\| + \epsilon(th) \\ & \leq 2\epsilon(\|h\| + \|k\|) \end{aligned}$$

then

$$\begin{aligned} & \|f(p + h + k) + f(p) - f(p + k) - f(p + h) - D^2f(p)(k, h)\| \\ & = o(\max\{\|h\|, \|k\|\}^2) \end{aligned}$$

exchange the role of  $h, k$  then we get

$$\begin{aligned} & \|f(p + h + k) + f(p) - f(p + k) - f(p + h) - f(p + k) - D^2f(p)(h, k)\| \\ & \leq o(\max\{\|h\|, \|k\|\}^2) \end{aligned}$$

then

$$\underbrace{\|D^2f(p)(k, h) - D^2f(p)(h, k)\|}_{\text{bilinear function}} = o(\underbrace{\max\{\|h\|, \|k\|\}^2}_{\text{quachetic}})$$

this implies that the LHS is 0

### 34.19 Def

Let  $E, F$  be normed vector spaces over a complete value field  $(K, |\cdot|)$  let  $U \subseteq E, V \subseteq F$  be open subsets and  $f : U \rightarrow V$  is a bijection.

- (1) If  $f$  and  $f^{-1}$  are both continuous we say that  $f$  is a homeomorphism
- (2) If  $f$  and  $f^{-1}$  are both of class  $C^n$  we say that  $f$  is a  $e^n$ -diffeomorphism

If (2) is true for any  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  we say that  $f$  is a  $C^\infty$ -diffeomorphism

### 34.20 Prop

Let  $E, F$  be two normed Banach spaces. Let  $I(E, F) \in \mathcal{L}(E, F)$  be the set of linear continuous and invertible mappings such that  $\text{norm}\varphi^{-1} \leq +\infty$ . Then  $I(E, F)$  is open in  $\mathcal{L}(E, F)^\vee$  Moreover the mapping

$$\begin{aligned} I(E, F) & \rightarrow I(F, E) \\ \phi & \mapsto \varphi^{-1} \end{aligned}$$

is a  $e^1$ -diffeomorphism

**Proof**

Let  $\varphi \in I(E, F)$  we want to show that

$$\varphi - \psi \in I(E, F)$$

for  $\psi \in \mathcal{E}, \mathcal{F}$  such that  $\|\psi\| < \frac{1}{\|\varphi^{-1}\|}$  Notice that

$$\varphi - \psi = \varphi \circ (Id_E - \varphi^{-1} \circ \psi)$$

Since

$$\|\varphi^{-1}\psi\| \leq \|\varphi^{-1}\| \|\psi\| < 1$$

This means that the series

$$\sum_{n \in \mathbb{N}} (\varphi^{-1} \circ \psi)^{\circ n}$$

is absolutely convergent in  $\mathcal{L}(E, E)$  This series is the inverse of  $(Id_E - \varphi^{-1}\psi)$

$$(Id_E - \varphi^{-1}\psi) \circ \sum_{n=0}^{N-1} (\varphi^{-1} \circ \psi) \overset{\text{composite n times}}{\widehat{\circ n}} = Id_E - (\varphi^{-1} \circ \psi)^{\circ N}$$

take  $\lim_{N \rightarrow +\infty}$ , then

$$(\varphi - \psi)^{-1} = \sum_{n \in \mathbb{N}} (\varphi^{-1} \circ \psi)^{\circ n} \circ \varphi^{-1}$$

and

$$(\varphi - \psi)^{-1} = \varphi^{-1} + \varphi^{-1} \circ \psi \circ \varphi^{-1} + o(\|\psi\|)$$

replace the inverse with  $i$

$$i(\varphi - \psi) - i(\varphi) = \varphi^{-1} + \varphi^{-1} \circ \psi \circ \varphi^{-1} + o(\|\psi\|)$$

then

$$d_\varphi i(\psi) = i(\varphi) \circ (-\psi) \circ i(\varphi)$$

so  $i$  is differentiable. Moreover  $i$  and  $i^{-1}$  are continuous.

**Remark**

By induction we can show that  $i$  is a  $C^{+\infty}$ -diffeomorphism

**34.21 Prop**

Let  $n \in \mathbb{N} \cup \{\infty\}$  Let  $E, F, G$  be normed vector spaces over a complete valued field  $(K, |\cdot|)$   $U \subseteq E, V \subseteq F$  be open sets.  $f : U \rightarrow V, g : V \rightarrow G$  be mappings of class  $C^n$ , then  $g \circ f$  also of class  $C^n$

### 34.21.1 Proof

The case where  $n = 0$  is known

Denote by

$$\begin{aligned}\Phi : \mathcal{L}(E, F) \times E &\rightarrow F \\ (\beta, \alpha) &\mapsto \beta \circ \alpha\end{aligned}$$

$\Phi$  is a bounded bilinear mapping

$$\|\Phi(\beta, \alpha)\| \leq \|\beta\| \cdot \|\alpha\|$$

Suppose that  $n \geq 1$  and the statement is true for mappings of class  $C^{n-1}$   $g \circ f$  is differentiable.

$$\forall p \in U \quad d_p(g \circ f) = d_{f(p)}g \circ d_p f$$

$$D^1(g \circ f) : U \rightarrow \mathcal{L}(E, G)$$

$$D^1 = \Phi \circ (D^1 g \circ f, D^1 f)$$

$$\begin{aligned}(D^1 g \circ f, D^1 f) : U &\rightarrow \mathcal{L}(F, G) \times \mathcal{L}(E, F) \\ p &\mapsto (d_{f(p)}g, d_p f)\end{aligned}$$

$$d_{\beta_0, \alpha_0} \Phi(\beta, \alpha) = \beta_0 \circ \alpha + \beta \circ \alpha_0$$

$$\begin{aligned}D^1 \Phi : \mathcal{L}(F, G) \times \mathcal{L}(E, F) &\rightarrow \mathcal{L}(\mathcal{L}(F, G) \times \mathcal{L}(E, F), \mathcal{L}(E, G)) \\ (\alpha_0, \beta_0) &\mapsto ((\alpha, \beta) \mapsto \beta_0 \circ \alpha + \beta \circ \alpha_0)\end{aligned}$$

Since  $g, f$  are of class  $C^n$   $D^1 f, D^1 g$  are of class  $C^{n-1}$  Thus, by induction hypothesis,

$$(D^1 g \circ f, D^1 f)$$

is of class  $C^{n-1}$  Since  $\Phi$  is of class  $C^\infty$ , we obtain that

$$D^1(g \circ f)$$

is of class  $C^{n-1}$  then

$$g \circ f$$

is of class  $C^n$

### 34.22 Prop

Let  $E$  and  $F$  be Banach space over a complete valued field  $(K, |\cdot|)$ .  $U$  and  $V$  be open subsets of  $E$  and  $F$  respectively.  $n \in \mathbb{N} \cup \{\infty\}$  and  $f : U \rightarrow V$  be a bijection. If  $f$  is of class  $C^n$ , then  $f^{-1}$  is differentiable, then  $f^{-1}$  is of class  $C^n$

**Proof**

$$f \circ f^{-1} = Id_V$$

$$\forall y \in V$$

$$d_y(f \circ f^{-1}) = d_{f^{-1}(p)}f \circ d_y f^{-1} = Id_F$$

For  $x \in U, y = f(x)$

$$d_y(f \circ f^{-1}) = d_x f \circ d_y f^{-1} = Id_F$$

$$d_x(f^{-1} \circ f) = d_y f \circ d_x f^{-1} = Id_E$$

So

$$d_y f^{-1} - (d_x f)^{-1}$$

that is

$$D^1 f^{-1} = \iota \circ (D^1 f \circ f^{-1})$$

where

$$\begin{aligned} \iota : I(E, F) &\rightarrow I(F, E) \\ \phi &\mapsto \phi^{-1} \end{aligned}$$

Suppose that  $f^{-1}$  is of class  $C^{n-1}$  then

$$D^1 f^{-1} = \iota D^1 f \circ f^{-1}$$

is of class  $C^{n-1}$

**34.23 Local Inversion Theorem**

Let  $E$  and  $F$  be Banach space over  $\mathbb{R}$ .  $U \subseteq E$  open,  $f : U \rightarrow F$  be a mapping of class  $C^n$  and  $a \in U$ . Suppose that  $d_a f \in I(E, F)$  ( $d_a f$  is invertible and of bounded inverse). Then there exists open neighborhoods  $V$  and  $W$  of  $a$  and  $f(a)$  respectively, such that

- $V \subseteq U$  and  $f(V) \subseteq W$
- The restriction of  $f$  to  $V$  defines a bijection from  $V$  to  $W$
- 

$$(f|_V)^{-1} : W \rightarrow V$$

is of class  $C^n$

**34.23.1 Proof**

For  $y \in F$  consider the mapping:

$$\begin{aligned}\phi_y : U &\rightarrow F \\ x &\mapsto x - (d_a f)^{-1}(f(x) - y)\end{aligned}$$

$f(x) = y$  iff  $\phi_y(x) = x$  i.e.  $x$  is a fix point of  $\phi_y$   $\phi_y$  is of class  $C^1$  and

$$d_x \phi_y(v) = v - d_a f^{-1}(d_x f(v))$$

$\forall v$

$$d_a \phi_y^{(v)} = 0$$

By the continuity of  $D^1 f$  there exists  $r > 0$  such that

$$\overline{\mathcal{B}}(a, r) \subseteq U$$

and  $\forall y \in F, \forall x \in \overline{\mathcal{B}}(a, r)$

$$\|d_x \phi_y\| \leq \frac{1}{2}$$

By the mean value inequality.  $\forall (x_1, x_2) \in \overline{\mathcal{B}}(a, r)$

$$\|\phi_y(x_1) - \phi_y(x_2)\| \leq \frac{1}{2} \|x_1 - x_2\|$$

Hence  $\phi_y$  is contraction.

By the boundedness of  $(d_a f)^{-1} \exists \delta > 0$  such that

$$\forall y \in \overline{\mathcal{B}}(f(a), \delta) \quad \|(d_a f)^{-1}(f(a) - y)\| \leq \frac{r}{2}$$

Then  $\forall x \in \overline{\mathcal{B}}(a, r) \quad y \in \overline{\mathcal{B}}(f(a), \delta)$

$$\begin{aligned}\|\phi_y(x) - a\| &\leq \|\phi_y(x) - \phi_y(a)\| + \|\phi_y(a) - a\| \\ &\leq \frac{1}{2} \|x - a\| + \frac{r}{2} \\ &\leq \frac{r}{2} + \frac{r}{2} = r\end{aligned}$$

$\phi_y(\overline{\mathcal{B}}(a, r)) \subseteq \overline{\mathcal{B}}(a, r)$ . By the fixed point theorem

$$\exists g : \overline{\mathcal{B}}(f(a), \delta) \rightarrow \overline{\mathcal{B}}(a, r)$$

sending  $y$  to the fixed point of  $\phi_y$  Let  $W = \mathcal{B}(f(a), g)$ , then

$$g|_W : W \rightarrow V$$

is the inverse of  $f|_V : V \rightarrow W$  Hence  $f^{-1}(W) = V$  is open.



In the following, we prove that  $g$  is of class  $C^n$  on an open neighborhood of  $f(a)$ . By reducing  $V$  and  $W$ , we may assume that  $\forall x \in V$

$$d_x f \in I(E, F)$$

Let  $x_0 \in V$   $y_0 = f(x_0)$   $x_0 = g(y_0)$

$$y - y_0 = f(g(y)) - f(g(y_0)) = d_{x_0} f(g(y) - g(y_0)) + o(\|g(y) - g(y_0)\|)$$

So

$$g(y) - g(y_0) = (d_x f)^{-1}(y - y_0) + o(\|g(y) - g(y_0)\|)$$

Thus leads to

$$g(y) - g(y_0) = O(\|y - y_0\|)$$

$(\exists \epsilon > 0 \quad (1 - \epsilon) \|g(y) - g(y_0)\| \leq \|d_{x_0} f\|^{-1}$  when  $\|y - y_0\|$  is sufficiently small)

So

$$d_{y_0} g = (d_x f)^{-1}$$

By the previous proposition,  $g$  is of class  $C^n$



**Part VII**

**Integration**



## Chapter 35

# Integral operators

We fix a set  $\Omega$  and a vector subspace  $S$  of  $\mathbb{R}^\Omega$  over  $\mathbb{R}$ . We suppose that  $\forall (f, g) \in S^2$

$$\begin{aligned} f \wedge g : \Omega &\rightarrow \mathbb{R} \\ \omega &\mapsto \min\{f(\omega), g(\omega)\} \end{aligned}$$

belongs to  $S$

### 35.1 Prop

(1)  $\forall (f, g) \in S^2$

$$\begin{aligned} f \vee g : \Omega &\rightarrow \mathbb{R} \\ \omega &\mapsto \max\{f(\omega), g(\omega)\} \end{aligned}$$

$$f \vee g \in S$$

(2)  $\forall f \in S$

$$\begin{aligned} |f| : \Omega &\rightarrow \mathbb{R} \\ \omega &\mapsto |f(\omega)| \end{aligned}$$

$$|f| \in S$$

### Proof

(1)

$$f \vee g = f + g - f \wedge g$$

(2)

$$|f| = f \vee (-f)$$

### 35.2 Def

We call integral operator on  $S$  any  $\mathbb{R}$ -linear mapping  $I : S \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  that satisfies the following conditions:

- (1) If  $f \in S$  is such that  $\forall \omega \in \Omega, f(\omega) \geq 0$  then  $I(f) \geq 0$
- (2) If  $(f_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  is a decreasing sequence of elements in  $S$  such that  $\forall \omega \in \Omega \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} f_n(\omega) = 0$  then

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} I(f_n) = 0$$

$$(\forall \omega \in \Omega, n \in \mathbb{N}, f_n(\omega) \geq f_{n+1}(\omega))$$

### 35.3 Example

- (1)  $\Omega = \mathbb{R}$   $S$ =vector subspace of  $\mathbb{R}^{\mathbb{R}}$  generated by mappings of the form  $\mathbb{1}_{]a,b]}$   $(a, b) \in \mathbb{R}^2, a < b$

$$\mathbb{1}_{]a,b]} = \begin{cases} 1, x \in ]a, b] \\ 0, else \end{cases}$$

Any element of  $S$  is of the form

$$\sum_{i=1}^n \lambda_i \mathbb{1}_{]a_i, b_i]}$$

$I : S \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  is defined as

$$I\left(\sum_{i=1}^n \lambda_i \mathbb{1}_{]a_i, b_i]}\right) = \sum_{i=1}^n \lambda_i (b_i - a_i)$$

More generally if  $\varphi : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  is increasing and right continuous ( $\forall x \in \mathbb{R}, \lim_{\epsilon > 0, \epsilon \rightarrow 0} \varphi(x + \epsilon) = \varphi(x)$ ) We define

$$I_\varphi : S \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$$

$$I\left(\sum_{i=1}^n \lambda \mathbb{1}_{]a_i, b_i]}\right) = \sum_{i=1}^n \lambda_i (\varphi(b_i) - \varphi(a_i))$$

- (2) (Radon measure)

Let  $\Omega$  be a quasi-compact topological space

$$S = C^0(\Omega) := \{f : \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R} \text{ continuous}\}$$

Let  $I : S \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$   $\mathbb{R}$ -linear, such that  $\forall f \in S, f \geq 0$  one has  $I(f) \geq 0$

### 35.4 Dini's theorem

Let  $(f_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  be a decreasing sequence in  $C^0(\Omega)$ , that converges pointwisely to some  $f \in C^0(\Omega)$  Then  $(f_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  converges uniformly to  $f$

#### Proof

Let  $g_n = f_n - f > 0$  Fix  $\epsilon > 0 \forall n \in \mathbb{N}$  let

$$U_n = \{\omega \in \Omega \mid g_n(\omega) < \epsilon\}$$

is open

Moreover

$$\bigcup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} U_n = \Omega \quad (U_0 \subseteq U_1 \subseteq \dots)$$

Since  $\Omega$  is quasi-compact,  $\exists N \in \mathbb{N}, \Omega = U_N$  Therefore  $\forall n \in \mathbb{N}, n \geq N, \forall \omega \in \Omega$

$$g_n(\omega) < \epsilon$$

Consequence. If  $(f_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \in S^{\mathbb{N}}$  is decreasing and converges pointwisely to 0, then

$$\|f_n\|_{\sup} := \sup_{\omega \in \Omega} |f_n(\omega)|$$

converges to 0 when  $n \rightarrow +\infty \forall n \in \mathbb{N}$

$$f_n \leq \|f_n\|_{\sup} \cdot \mathbb{1}_{\Omega}$$

So

$$0 \leq I(f_n) \leq \|f_n\|_{\sup} I(\mathbb{1}_{\Omega}) \rightarrow 0 \quad (n \rightarrow +\infty)$$

(If  $f \leq g$  then  $g - f \geq 0$  so  $I(g - f) = I(g) - I(f) \geq 0 \Rightarrow I(g) \geq I(f)$ )

### 35.5 Def

We call  $\sigma$ -algebra any subset  $\mathcal{A}$  of  $\wp(\Omega)$  that satisfies the following conditions:

- $\emptyset \in \mathcal{A}$
- If  $A \in \mathcal{A}$  then  $\Omega \setminus A \in \mathcal{A}$
- If  $(A_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \in \mathcal{A}^{\mathbb{N}}$  then  $\bigcup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} A_n \in \mathcal{A}$

Given a  $\sigma$ -algebra  $\mathcal{A}$  on  $\Omega$ , we mean by measure on  $(\Omega, \mathcal{A})$  any mapping  $\mu : \mathcal{A} \rightarrow [0, +\infty]$  such that :

- $\mu(\emptyset) = 0$
- If  $(A_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \in \mathcal{A}^{\mathbb{N}}$  such that  $A_i$  are pairwise disjoint, then

$$\mu\left(\bigcup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} A_n\right) = \sum_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \mu(A_n)$$





## Chapter 36

# Riemann integral

### 36.1 Def

Let  $\Omega$  be a non-empty set and  $S$  be a vector subspace of  $\mathbb{R}^\Omega$ . If  $\forall (f, g) \in S^2, f \wedge g \in S$ , we say that  $S$  is a Riesz space.

In this section, we fix a Riesz space and an integral operator  $I : S \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$

### 36.2 Def

For any  $f : \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  let

$$I^*(f) := \inf_{\mu \in S, \mu \geq f} I(\mu)$$

$$I_*(f) := \sup_{l \in S, l \leq f} I(l)$$

If  $I^*(f) = I_*(f)$  then we say that  $f$  is I-Riemann integral, and denote by  $I(f)$  the value  $I^*(f)$  (or  $I_*(f)$ )

### 36.3 Theorem

The set  $\mathcal{R}$  of all I-Riemann integral mappings form a vector space of  $\mathbb{R}^\Omega$  that contains  $S$ . Moreover,  $I : \mathcal{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  is an  $\mathbb{R}$ -linear mapping extending  $I : S \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$

#### Proof

$$\forall h \in S$$

$$I^*(h) = I_*(h) = I(h)$$

So  $h \in \mathcal{R}$

Let  $(f_1, f_2) \in \mathcal{R}$ . If  $(\mu_1, \mu_2) \in S^2, \mu_1 \geq f_1, \mu_2 \geq f_2$  then

$$\mu_1 + \mu_2 \in S, \mu_1 + \mu_2 \geq f_1 + f_2$$

Hence

$$I(\mu_1) + I(\mu_2) \geq I^*(f_1 + f_2)$$

Take the infimum with respect to  $(\mu_1, \mu_2)$  we get

$$I^*(f_1) + I^*(f_2) \geq I^*(f_1 + f_2)$$

Similarly

$$I_*(f_1) + I_*(f_2) \leq I_*(f_1 + f_2)$$

Hence

$$I^*(f_1 + f_2) = I_*(f_1 + f_2) = I(f_1) + I(f_2)$$

Let  $f : \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be a mapping,  $\lambda \in \mathbb{R}_{>0}$

$$I^*(\lambda f) = \inf_{\mu \in S, \mu \geq \lambda f} I(\mu) = \inf_{\nu \in S, \nu \geq f} I(\lambda \nu) = \lambda I^*(f)$$

Similarly

$$I_*(\lambda f) = \lambda I_*(f)$$

Hence if  $f \in \mathcal{R}$  then  $\lambda f \in \mathcal{R}$  and  $I(\lambda f) = \lambda I(f)$

$$I^*(-f) = \inf_{\mu \in S, \mu \geq -f} I(\mu) = \inf_{l \in S, l \leq f} I(-l) = - \sup_{l \in S, l \leq f} I(l) = -I_*(f)$$

Similarly

$$I_*(-f) = -I^*(f)$$

Hence if  $f \in \mathcal{R}$  then  $-f \in \mathcal{R}$  and  $I(-f) = -I(f)$

## Chapter 37

# Daniell integral

We fix an integral operator  $I : S \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$

### 37.1 Prop

#### 37.1.1

Let  $(f_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  be an increasing sequence in  $S$  that converges pointwisely to some  $f \in S$ . Then

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} I(f_n) = I(f)$$

**Proof**

Let  $g_n = f - f_n \in S$   $(g_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  is decreasing and converges pointwisely to 0. Then

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} I(g_n) = 0$$

Hence

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} I(f_n) = I(f)$$

#### 37.1.2

Let  $(f_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  be an increasing sequence in  $S$ ,  $f \in S$  If  $f \leq \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} f_n$ , then

$$I(f) \leq \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} I(f_n)$$

**Proof**

$$f = \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} f \wedge f_n$$

So

$$I(f) = \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} I(f \wedge f_n) \leq \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} I(f_n)$$

### 37.2 Def

Let

$$S^\uparrow = \left\{ f : \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R} \cup \{+\infty\} \mid \begin{array}{l} \exists (f_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \in S^{\mathbb{N}} \text{ increasing such that} \\ f = \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} f_n \text{ pointwisely} \end{array} \right\}$$

### 37.3 Prop

Let  $f, g$  be elements of  $S^\uparrow$  such that  $f \leq g$ . Let  $(f_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  and  $(g_m)_{m \in \mathbb{N}}$  be increasing sequences in  $S$  such that  $f = \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} f_n, g = \lim_{m \rightarrow +\infty} g_m$ . Then

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} I(f_n) \leq \lim_{m \rightarrow +\infty} I(g_m)$$

#### Proof

For any  $m \in \mathbb{N}$

$$f_m \leq f \leq g$$

Hence

$$I(f_m) \leq \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} I(f_n)$$

Taking  $\lim_{m \rightarrow +\infty}$  we get

$$\lim_{m \rightarrow +\infty} I(f_m) \leq \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} I(f_n)$$

### 37.4 Corollary

Let  $f \in S^\uparrow$ . If  $(f_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  and  $(\tilde{f}_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  be increasing sequence in  $S$  such that

$$f = \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} f_n = \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} \tilde{f}_n$$

then

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} I(f_n) = \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} I(\tilde{f}_n)$$

We denote by  $I(f)$  the limit  $\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} I(f_n)$

Thus we obtain a mapping  $I : S^\uparrow \rightarrow \mathbb{R} \cup \{+\infty\}$  such that

- If  $(f_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \in S^{\mathbb{N}}$  is increasing then

$$I\left(\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} f_n\right) = \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} I(f_n)$$

- If  $(f, g) \in S^{\uparrow 2}$   $f \leq g$  then  $I(f) \leq I(g)$
- If  $(f, g) \in S^{\uparrow 2}$  then  $f + g \in S^\uparrow$  and

$$I(f + g) = I(f) + I(g)$$

- If  $f \in S^\uparrow, \lambda \geq 0$  then  $\lambda f \in S^\uparrow$  and  $I(\lambda f) = \lambda I(f)$

### 37.5 Prop

Let  $(f_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \in (S^\uparrow)^\mathbb{N}$  be an increasing sequence and  $f = \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} f_n$ . Then

$$f \in S^\uparrow$$

and

$$I(f) = \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} I(f_n)$$

#### Proof

For  $k \in \mathbb{N}$  let  $(g_{k,m})_{m \in \mathbb{N}} \in S^\mathbb{N}$  be an increasing sequence such that

$$f_k = \lim_{m \rightarrow +\infty} g_{k,m}$$

For  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  let  $h_n = g_{0,n} \vee \cdots \vee g_{n,n} \in S$  The sequence  $(h_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  is increasing. Moreover

$$f_n \geq k_n \geq g_{k,n} \quad (k \leq n)$$

Hence

$$f_n \geq h_n$$

Taking  $\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty}$  we get  $\forall k \in \mathbb{N}$

$$f = \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} f_n \geq \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} h_n \geq \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} g_{k,n} = f_k$$

Taking  $\lim_{k \rightarrow +\infty}$  we get

$$f = \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} h_n$$

Hence  $f \in S^\uparrow$  and

$$I(f) = \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} I(h_n) \leq \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} I(f_n)$$

Conversely,  $\forall n \in \mathbb{N}, f \geq f_n$  Hence

$$I(f) \geq \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} I(f_n)$$

### 37.6 Def

Let  $S^\downarrow = \{-f \mid f \in S^\uparrow\}$  We extend  $I$  to  $I : S^\downarrow \rightarrow \mathbb{R}U - \infty$  by letting  $I(-f) := -I(f)$  for  $f \in S^\uparrow$

### 37.7 Prop

Let  $(f, g) \in (S^\uparrow \cup S^\downarrow)^2$  If  $f \leq g$  then

$$I(f) \leq I(g)$$

**Proof**

It suffices to treat the cases where  $(f, g) \in S^\uparrow \times S^\downarrow$  and  $(f, g) \in S^\uparrow \times S^\downarrow$

If  $(f, g) \in S^\uparrow \times S^\downarrow$  then  $-f \in S^\downarrow$  and hence  $g - f \in S^\uparrow, g - f \geq 0$  In both cases,

$$0 \leq I(g - f) = I(g) + I(-f) = I(g) - I(f)$$

**37.8 Def**

Let  $f : \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be a mapping. We define

$$\bar{I}(f) := \inf_{\mu \in S^\uparrow, \mu \geq f} I(\mu) \leq \inf_{\mu \in S, \mu \geq f} I(\mu) = I^*(f)$$

$$\underline{I}(f) := \sup_{\mu \in S^\downarrow, \mu \leq f} I(\mu) \geq \sup_{\mu \in S, \mu \leq f} I(\mu) = I_*(f)$$

If  $\bar{I}(f) = \underline{I}(f)$  then we say that  $f$  is  $I$ -integrable (in the sense of Daniell)

**37.9 Remark**

If  $f$  is I-integrable in the sense of Riemann, then it is I-integrable in sense of Daniell

**37.10 Daniell Theorem**

The set  $L^1(I)$  of all I-integrable mappings forms a vector subspace of  $\mathbb{R}$ . Moreover

- $\forall (f, g) \in L^1(I) \ f \wedge g \in L^1(I)$
- $I : L^1(I) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  is an integral operator extending  $I : S \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$

**Proof**

Let  $(f_1, f_2) \in L^1(I)^2$  let  $(l_1, l_2) \in S^{\downarrow 2}, l_1 \leq f_1, l_2 \leq f_1$  Let  $(\mu_1, \mu_2) \in S^{\uparrow 2}, f_1 \leq \mu_1, f_2 \leq \mu_2$

We have

$$l_1 + l_2 \leq f_1 + f_2 \leq \mu_1 + \mu_2$$

Taking the supremum with respect to  $(l_1, l_2)$ , we get

$$I(f_1) + I(f_2) (= \underline{I}(f_1) + \underline{I}(f_2)) \leq \underline{I}(f_1 + f_2)$$

Taking the infimum with respect to  $(\mu_1, \mu_2)$ , we get

$$\bar{I}(f_1 + f_2) \leq I(f_1) + I(f_2)$$

Then

$$\bar{I}(f_1 + f_2) = \underline{I}(f_1 + f_2)$$

So  $f_1 + f_2 \in L^1(I)$  and  $I(f_1 + f_2) = I(f_1) + I(f_2)$

Similarly, if  $f \in L^1(I), \lambda \geq 0$  then

$$\begin{aligned} \underline{I}(\lambda f) &= \sup_{l \leq \lambda f, l \in S^\downarrow} I(l) \\ &= \sup_{l \leq f, l \in S^\downarrow} I(\lambda l) \\ &= \lambda \underline{I}(f) = \lambda I(f) \end{aligned}$$

$$\bar{I}(\lambda f) = \lambda \bar{I}(f) = \lambda I(f)$$

So  $\lambda f \in L^1(I)$  and  $I(\lambda f) = \lambda I(f)$

Moreover, if  $f \in L^1(I), \mu \in S^\uparrow, l \in S^\downarrow, l \leq f \leq \mu$  then

$$-\mu \in S^\downarrow, -l \in S^\uparrow, -\mu \leq -f \leq -l$$

Hence

$$\bar{I}(-f) = -\underline{I}(f) = -I(f) \quad \underline{I}(-f) = -\bar{I}(f) = -I(f)$$

So  $-f \in L^1(I)$  and  $I(-f) = -I(f)$

We proved that  $\forall (f_1, f_2) \in L^1(I)^2$

$$f_1 \wedge f_2 \in L^1(I)$$

Let  $(f_1, f_2) \in L^1(I)^2$ , for any  $\epsilon > 0 \exists (l_1, l_2) \in S^\downarrow{}^2, (\mu_1, \mu_2) \in S^\uparrow{}^2$  such that

$$l_1 \leq f_1 \leq \mu_1 \quad l_2 \leq f_2 \leq \mu_2$$

such that

$$I(\mu_1 - l_1) \leq \frac{\epsilon}{2} \quad I(\mu_2 - l_2) \leq \frac{\epsilon}{2}$$

One has  $l_1 \wedge l_2 \leq f_1 \wedge f_2 \leq \mu_1 \wedge \mu_2$

$$\mu_1 \wedge \mu_2 - l_1 \wedge l_2 \leq (\mu_1 - l_1) + (\mu_2 - l_2)$$

$$\left( \begin{array}{l} \text{If } \mu_1(\omega) \leq \mu_2(\omega), l_1 \leq l_1(\omega) \\ LHS = \mu_1(\omega) - l_1(\omega) \\ RHS = \mu_1(\omega) - l_2(\omega) + \mu_2(\omega) - l_1(\omega) \geq \mu_1(\omega) - l_2(\omega) \end{array} \right)$$

### 37.11 Beppo Levi Theorem

Let  $(f_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  be a monotone sequence of elements of  $L_1(I)$ , which converges pointwisely to some  $f : \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  If  $(I(f_n))_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  converges to a real number  $\alpha$  Then  $f \in L^1(I)$  and  $I(f) = \alpha$

**Proof**

Assume that  $(f_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  is increasing. Moreover, by replacing  $f_n$  by  $f_n - f_0$  we may assume that  $f_0 = 0$

Let  $\epsilon > 0 \forall n \in \mathbb{N}$  let  $\mu_n \in S^\uparrow$  such that  $f_n - f_{n-1} \leq \mu_n$  and

$$I(f_n - f_{n-1}) \geq I(\mu_n) - \frac{\epsilon}{2}$$

the existence

$$I(f_n - f_{n-1}) = \inf_{\mu \in S^\uparrow, \mu \geq f_n - f_{n-1}} I(\mu)$$

If  $\forall \mu \in S^\uparrow, \mu \geq f_n - f_{n-1}$  one has

$$I(\mu) > I(f_n - f_{n-1}) + \frac{\epsilon}{2}$$

then

$$I(f_n - f_{n-1}) + \frac{\epsilon}{2} \leq I(f_n - f_{n-1})$$

contradiction.

Thus

$$f_n = \sum_{k=1}^n (f_k - f_{k-1}) \leq \mu_1 + \cdots + \mu_n$$

and

$$I(f_n) \geq \sum_{k=1}^n (I(\mu_k) - \frac{\epsilon}{2^k}) \geq I(\mu_1) + \cdots + I(\mu_n) - \epsilon$$

Let  $\mu = \mu_1 + \cdots + \mu_n + \cdots \in S^\uparrow$

$$I(\mu) = \sum_{n \in \mathbb{N}} I(\mu_n)$$

One has  $\mu \geq f$

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} \geq I(\mu) - \epsilon \geq \bar{I}(f) - \epsilon$$

Similarly, one can choose  $l_n \in S^\downarrow, l_n \leq f_n, I(l_n) \geq I(f_n) - \epsilon$

$$\liminf_{n \rightarrow +\infty} I(l_n) \geq \alpha - \epsilon$$

Note that  $l_n \leq f_n \leq f$ , so

$$\alpha - \epsilon \leq \liminf_{n \rightarrow +\infty} I(l_n) \leq \underline{I}(f)$$

Thus

$$\alpha - \epsilon \leq \underline{I}(f) \leq \bar{I}(f) \leq \alpha + \epsilon$$

Let  $\epsilon \rightarrow 0$  we get

$$\bar{I}(f) = \underline{I}(f) = \alpha$$



### 37.12 Fatou's Lemma

Let  $(f_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \in L^1(I)^\mathbb{N}$ . Assume that there is  $g \in L^1(I)$  such that

$$\forall n \in \mathbb{N} \quad f_n \geq g$$

If  $\liminf_{n \rightarrow +\infty} f_n$  is a mapping from  $\Omega$  to  $\mathbb{R}$  and  $\liminf_{n \rightarrow +\infty} I(f_n) < +\infty$ , then  $\liminf_{n \rightarrow +\infty} f_n \in L^1(I)$  and

$$I(\liminf_{n \rightarrow +\infty} f_n) \leq \liminf_{n \rightarrow +\infty} I(f_n)$$

#### Proof

For any  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , let

$$g_n = \lim_{k \rightarrow +\infty} (f_n \wedge f_{n+1} \wedge \cdots \wedge f_{n+k})$$

Then

$$\liminf_{n \rightarrow +\infty} f_n = \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} g_n$$

For any  $k$  one has

$$f_n \wedge \cdots \wedge f_{n+k} \geq g$$

Hence

$$I(f_n) \geq \lim_{k \rightarrow +\infty} I(f_n \wedge \cdots \wedge f_{n+k}) \geq I(g)$$

By the theorem of Beppo Levi,

$$g_n \in L^1(I) \text{ and } I(g_n) = \lim_{k \rightarrow +\infty} I(f_n \wedge \cdots \wedge f_{n+k}) \leq I(f_n)$$

Note that  $(g_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  is increasing and  $\liminf_{n \rightarrow +\infty} I(f_n) < +\infty$ . Hence

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} I(g_n) = \liminf_{n \rightarrow +\infty} I(g_n) \leq \liminf_{n \rightarrow +\infty} I(f_n) < +\infty$$

By the theorem of Beppo Levi,

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} g_n \in L^1(I)$$

and

$$I(\liminf_{n \rightarrow +\infty} f_n) = I(\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} g_n) = \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} I(g_n) \leq \liminf_{n \rightarrow +\infty} I(f_n)$$

### 37.13 Lebesgue dominated convergence theorem

Let  $(f_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  be a sequence in  $L^1(I)$  that converges pointwisely to some  $f : \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ . Assume that there exists  $g \in L^1(I)$  such that  $\forall n \in \mathbb{N}, |f_n| \leq g$ . Then  $f \in L^1(I)$  and  $I(f) = \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} I(f_n)$ .

**Proof**

Apply Fatou's lemma to  $(f_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  and  $(-f_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  to get

$$I(f) \leq \liminf_{n \rightarrow +\infty} I(f_n)$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} I(-f) &\leq \liminf_{n \rightarrow +\infty} I(-f_n) \\ &= \limsup_{n \rightarrow +\infty} I(f_n) \\ &\leq \limsup_{n \rightarrow +\infty} I(f_n) \leq I(f) \end{aligned}$$

**37.14 Notation**

Let  $\varphi : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be an increasing and right continuous mapping. Let  $S$  be the vector subspace of  $\mathbb{R}^{\mathbb{R}}$  generated by  $\mathbb{1}_{[a,b]}$  with  $(a,b) \in \mathbb{R}^2, a < b$ . For any  $f \in L^1(I_\varphi)$   $I_\varphi(f)$  is denoted as

$$\int_{\mathbb{R}} f(x) d\varphi(x)$$

For any subset  $A$  of  $\mathbb{R}$  if  $\mathbb{1}_A f \in L^1(I)$  then

$$\int_A f(x) d\varphi(x) \text{ denotes } \int_{\mathbb{R}} \mathbb{1}_A(x) f(x) d\varphi(x) = I(\mathbb{1}_A f)$$

If  $(a,b) \in \mathbb{R}^2, a < b$

$$\int_a^b f(x) d\varphi(x) \text{ denotes } \int_{[a,b]} f(x) d\varphi(x)$$

$$\int_b^a f(x) d\varphi(x) \text{ denotes } - \int_{[a,b]} f(x) d\varphi(x)$$

If  $\varphi(x) = x$  for any  $x \in \mathbb{R}$  we replace  $d\varphi(x)$  by  $dx$ .

## Chapter 38

# Semialgebra

### 38.1 Notation

Let  $A, (A_i)_{i \in I}$  be sets the notation.

$$A = \bigsqcup_{i \in I} A_i$$

denotes:

- $(A_i)_{i \in I}$  is a pairwise disjoint
- $A = \bigcup_{i \in I} A_i$

### 38.2 Def

Let  $\Omega$  be a set. We call semialgebra on  $\Omega$  any  $\mathcal{C} \subseteq \wp(\Omega)$  that verifies:

- $\emptyset \in \mathcal{C}$
- $\forall (A, B) \in \mathcal{C}^2, A \cap B \in \mathcal{C}$
- $\forall (A, B) \in \mathcal{C}^2, \exists (C_i)_{i=1}^n$  a finite family of elements in  $\mathcal{C}$  such that  $B \setminus A = \bigsqcup_{i=1}^n C_i$

#### 38.2.1 Example

$$\Omega = \mathbb{R}, \mathcal{C} = \{]a, b] \mid (a, b) \in \mathbb{R}^2, a \leq b\}$$

### 38.3 Def

Let  $\mathcal{C}$  be a semialgebra on  $\Omega$ . The set

$$\{A \in \wp(\Omega) \mid \exists n \in \mathbb{N}, \exists (A_i)_{i=1}^n \in \mathcal{C}^n, A = \bigsqcup_{i=1}^n A_i\}$$

is called the algebra generated by  $\mathcal{C}$

### 38.4 Prop

Let  $\mathcal{C}$  be a semialgebra on  $\Omega$ .  $\mathcal{A}$  be the algebra generated by  $\mathcal{C}$ . Then:

- $\emptyset \in \mathcal{A}$
- $\forall (A, B) \in \mathcal{A}^2, A \cap B \in \mathcal{A}, B \setminus A \in \mathcal{A}, A \cup B \in \mathcal{A}$

#### Proof

By definition,  $\emptyset \in \mathcal{A}, \mathcal{C} \subseteq \mathcal{A}$ . Moreover, if  $A$  and  $B$  are elements of  $\mathcal{A}$  such that  $A \cap B = \emptyset$  then  $A \cup B \in \mathcal{A}$ . Let  $A = \bigsqcup_{i=1}^n A_i$  and  $B = \bigsqcup_{i=1}^n B_i$  be elements of  $\mathcal{A}$  then

$$A \cap B = \bigsqcup_{(i,j) \in \{1, \dots, n\}^2} (A_i \cap B_j)$$

Hence  $A \cap B \in \mathcal{A}$  Finally

$$A \cup B = (A \cap B) \sqcup (A \setminus B) \sqcup (B \setminus A) \in \mathcal{A}$$

### 38.5 Prop

Let  $\mathcal{C}$  be a semialgebra on  $\Omega$ .  $\mathcal{A}$  be the algebra generated by  $\mathcal{C}$ . Let  $S$  be the  $\mathbb{R}$ -vector subspace of  $\mathbb{R}^\Omega$ ,  $I : S \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be an  $\mathbb{R}$ -linear mapping generated by mappings of the form  $\mathbb{1}_A, A \in \mathcal{C} (f \in S, f = \sum \lambda_i \mathbb{1}_{A_i})$   
Assume that

$$\forall (f, g) \in S^2, f \leq g \text{ one has } I(f) \leq I(g)$$

Then  $I$  is an integral operator iff, for any decreasing sequence  $(A_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  in  $\mathcal{A}^\mathbb{N}$  such that  $\bigcap_{n \in \mathbb{N}} A_n = \emptyset$ , one has

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} I(\mathbb{1}_{A_n}) = 0$$

### 38.5.1 Proof

$$\forall A \in \mathcal{A}, \exists (A_i)_{i=1}^n \in \mathcal{C}^n, A = \bigcup_{i=1}^n A_i \text{ so } \mathbb{1}_A = \sum_{i=1}^n \mathbb{1}_{A_i} \in S$$

Lemma  $\forall (f, g) \in S^2, f \wedge g \in S$

$\Rightarrow$  Suppose that  $I$  is an integral operator  $(\mathbb{1}_{A_n})_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  is a decreasing sequence in  $S$  and

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} \mathbb{1}_{A_n} = 0$$

Hence

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} I(\mathbb{1}_{A_n}) = 0$$

$\Leftarrow$  Let  $(f_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  be a decreasing sequence in  $S$  that converges pointwisely to 0. Let

$$B = \{\omega \in \Omega \mid f_0(\omega) > 0\} \in \mathcal{A} \quad M = \max\{f_0(\omega) \mid \omega \in \Omega\}$$

- For any  $\epsilon > 0$  let

$$A_n^\epsilon = \{\omega \in \Omega \mid f_n(\omega) \geq \epsilon\} \in \mathcal{A}$$

Moreover, since  $\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} f_n(\omega) = 0, \bigcap_{n \in \mathbb{N}} A_n^\epsilon = \emptyset$

$$f(\omega) = \begin{cases} \lambda_i & \text{if } \omega \in A_i \\ 0 & \text{if } \omega \in \Omega \setminus \bigcap_{i=1}^n A_i \end{cases}$$

$(\forall f \in S, \exists (A_i)_{i=1}^n \text{ pairwise disjoint and } (\lambda_i)_{i=1}^n \in \mathbb{R} \text{ } f = \sum_{i=1}^n \lambda_i \mathbb{1}_{A_i})$

Note that

$$0 \leq f_n \leq \epsilon \mathbb{1}_B + M \mathbb{1}_{A_n^\epsilon}$$

So

$$0 \leq I(f_n) \leq \epsilon I(\mathbb{1}_B) + M I(\mathbb{1}_{A_n^\epsilon})$$

which leads to

$$\limsup_{n \rightarrow +\infty} I(f_n) \leq \epsilon I(\mathbb{1}_B) \quad \forall \epsilon > 0$$

So

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} I(f_n) = 0$$

### 38.5.2 Example

Let  $\Omega = \mathbb{R}$  and  $\mathcal{C} = \{]a, b] \mid (a, b) \in \mathbb{R}^2, a \leq b\}$   
 $\mathcal{A}$  be algebra generated by  $\mathcal{C}$ .  $\varphi : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  increasing, right continuous.  $S$  be  
 $\mathbb{R}$ -vector subspace generated by  $\mathbb{1}_{]a, b]}, (a, b) \in \mathbb{R}, a \leq b$

$$\begin{aligned} I_\varphi : S &\rightarrow \mathbb{R} \\ \mathbb{1}_{]a, b]} &\mapsto \varphi(b) - \varphi(a) \end{aligned}$$

Lemma  $\forall \epsilon > 0, A \in \mathcal{A}, A \neq \emptyset, \exists B \in \mathcal{A},$

$$\emptyset \neq \overline{B} \subseteq A \text{ and } I_\varphi(\mathbb{1}_A) - I_\varphi(\mathbb{1}_B) \leq \epsilon$$

#### Proof

We first consider the the case where  $A \in \mathcal{C}, A = ]a, b], a < b$  By the right continuous of  $\varphi, \exists ]a', b[$  such that  $\varphi(a') - \varphi(a) \leq \epsilon$ . Let  $B = ]a', b], \overline{B} = [a', b] \subseteq ]a, b]$ .

$$\begin{aligned} I_\varphi(\mathbb{1}_B) &= \varphi(b) - \varphi(a') \\ I_\varphi(\mathbb{1}_A) &= \varphi(b) - \varphi(a) \\ I_\varphi(\mathbb{1}_A) - I_\varphi(\mathbb{1}_B) &= \varphi(a') - \varphi(a) \leq \epsilon \end{aligned}$$

In general

$$A = \bigsqcup_{i=1}^n A_i$$

with  $A_i \in \mathcal{C} \forall i \in \{1, \dots, n\}, \exists B_i \in \mathcal{C}$

$$\emptyset \neq \overline{B_i} \subseteq A_i \quad I(\mathbb{1}_{A_i}) - I(\mathbb{1}_{B_i}) \leq \frac{\epsilon}{n}$$

Let  $B = \bigsqcup_{i=1}^n B_i$  then

$$I(\mathbb{1}_A) - I(\mathbb{1}_B) = \sum_{i=1}^n I(\mathbb{1}_{A_i}) - I(\mathbb{1}_{B_i}) \leq \epsilon$$

### 38.6 Theorem

$I_\varphi$  is an integral operator

#### Proof

Let  $(A_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  be a decreasing sequence in  $\mathcal{A}$  such that

$$\bigcap_{n \in \mathbb{N}} A_n = \emptyset$$

Let  $\epsilon > 0$  For any  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  let  $B_n \in \mathcal{A}$  such that

$$\overline{B_n} \subseteq A_n \text{ and } I_\varphi(A_n) - I_\varphi(B_n) \leq \frac{\epsilon}{2^n}$$

Note that  $\overline{B_n}$  is compact. For any  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  let

$$\begin{aligned} C_n &= \bigcap_{i=1}^n B_i \\ &\subseteq \bigcap_{i=1}^n \overline{B_i} \end{aligned}$$

Since  $\bigcap_{n \in \mathbb{N}} A_n = \emptyset$ ,  $\bigcap_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \overline{B_n} = \emptyset$

So

$$I_\varphi(\mathbb{1}_{A_n}) \leq \frac{\epsilon}{2^n} + \frac{\epsilon}{2^{n-1}} \cdots \frac{\epsilon}{2} \leq \epsilon$$

Thus

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} I_\varphi(\mathbb{1}_{A_n}) = 0$$

Let  $\Omega$  be a set  $\mathcal{C}$  be a semialgebra on  $\Omega$  and  $\mathcal{A}$  be the algebra generated by  $\mathcal{C}$ . Let  $S$  be the  $\mathbb{R}$ -vector subspace of  $\mathbb{R}^\Omega$  generated by mappings of the form  $\mathbb{1}_A, A \in \mathcal{C}$

## 38.7 Prop

For any  $f \in S, \exists (A_i)_{i=1}^n \in \mathcal{A}^n$  pairwise disjoint and  $(\lambda_i)_{i=1}^n$  such that

$$f = \sum_{i=1}^n \lambda_i \mathbb{1}_{A_i}$$

### Proof

$f$  is of the form

$$f = \sum_{j=1}^m a_j \mathbb{1}_{B_j} \quad B_j \in \mathcal{C}$$

We reason by induction on  $m$ . For any  $I \subseteq \{1, \dots, m\}$  let

$$B_I = \bigcap_{j \in I} B_j \cap \bigcap_{j \in \{1, \dots, m\} \setminus I} (\Omega \setminus B_j)$$

Then  $(B_I)_{I \subseteq \{1, \dots, m\}}$  are pairwise disjoint.

Moreover, if  $I = \emptyset, B_I \in \mathcal{A}$

$$B_i = \bigsqcup_{I \subseteq \{1, \dots, m\}, i \in I} B_I$$

Hence

$$f = \sum_{U \subseteq \{1, \dots, m\}} \left( \sum_{j \in U} a_j \mathbb{1}_{B_j} \right)$$

### 38.8 Corollary

(1) If  $f \in S$  then

$$f \wedge 0 \in S$$

(2) If  $(f, g) \in S^2$  then

$$f \wedge g = (f - g) \wedge 0 + g \in S$$

#### Proof

We intend to define

$$I_\mu\left(\sum_{i=1}^n \lambda_i \mathbb{1}_{A_i}\right)$$

as

$$\sum_{i=1}^n \lambda_i I_\mu(\mathbb{1}_{A_i})$$

for  $A_i \in \mathcal{C}$ . We need to check that if  $f \in S$  is written as

$$f = \sum_{i=1}^n \lambda_i \mathbb{1}_{A_i} = \sum_{j=1}^m \xi_j \mathbb{1}_{B_j}$$

then

$$\sum_{i=1}^n \xi_i I_\mu(\mathbb{1}_{A_i}) = \sum_{j=1}^m \xi_j I_\mu(\mathbb{1}_{B_j})$$

so

$$0 = \sum_{i=1}^n \xi_i \mathbb{1}_{A_i} - \sum_{j=1}^m \xi_j \mathbb{1}_{B_j}$$

It suffices to prove that if

$$\sum_{i=1}^n \xi_i \mathbb{1}_{A_i} = 0$$

then

$$\sum_{j=1}^m \xi_j \mathbb{1}_{B_j} = 0$$

For  $I \subseteq \{1, \dots, n\}$  let

$$A_I = \{\omega \in \Omega \mid \forall i \in I, \omega \in A_i, \forall i \in \{1, \dots, n\} \setminus I, \omega \in \Omega \setminus A_i\}$$

$A_I \in \mathcal{A}$  when  $I \neq \emptyset$



### 38.9 Lemma

Let  $B \in \mathcal{A}$  If

$$B = \bigsqcup_{i=1}^n B_i = \bigsqcup_{j=1}^m C_j$$

with  $B_i, C_j \in \mathcal{C}$ , then

$$\sum_{i=1}^n \mu(B_i) = \sum_{j=1}^m \mu(C_j)$$

In particular, we can extend  $\mu : \mathcal{C} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$  to  $\mu : \mathcal{A} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$  such that  $\forall D_1, \dots, D_n$  in  $\mathcal{A}$  disjoint

$$\mu(D_1 \cup \dots \cup D_n) = \sum_{i=1}^n \mu(D_i)$$

#### 38.9.1 Proof

$$\begin{aligned} B_i &= \bigsqcup_{j=1}^m (B_i \cap C_j) & \mu(B_i) &= \sum_{j=1}^m \mu(B_i \cap C_j) \\ \sum_{i=1}^n \mu(B_i) &= \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{j=1}^m \mu(B_i \cap C_j) \\ &= \sum_{j=1}^m \sum_{i=1}^n \mu(B_i \cap C_j) \\ &= \sum_{j=1}^m \mu(C_j) \end{aligned}$$

Back to the proof

$$0 = \sum_{i=1}^n a_i \mathbb{1}_{A_i} = \sum_{\emptyset \neq I \subseteq \{1, \dots, n\}} \left( \sum_{i \in I} a_i \right) \mathbb{1}_{A_i}$$

hence

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{i \in I} a_i &= 0 \\ 0 &= \sum_{i=1}^n a_i \mu(A_i) \\ &= \sum_{i=1}^n a_i \sum_{\emptyset \neq I \subseteq \{1, \dots, n\}} \mu(A_i) \\ &= \sum_{\emptyset \neq I \subseteq \{1, \dots, n\}} \mu(A_i) \sum_{i \in I} a_i \end{aligned}$$



## Chapter 39

# Integral function

### 39.1 Setting

Let  $\Omega$  be a set.  $S \subseteq \mathbb{R}^\Omega$  be  $\mathbb{R}$ -vector subspace,  $\forall (f, g) \in S^2, f \wedge g \in S$   
 $I : S \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  integral operator.

### 39.2 Prop

Suppose that  $\mathbb{1}_\Omega \in L^1(I)^\uparrow$  The set

$$\mathcal{G} = \{A \subseteq \Omega \mid \mathbb{1}_A \in L^1(I)^\uparrow\}$$

is a  $\sigma$ -algebra on  $\Omega$

Moreover, if we denote by  $\mu : \mathcal{G} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$  the mapping define as

$$\mu(A) := I(\mathbb{1}_A)$$

then  $\mu$  satisfies :

$\forall (A_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \in \mathcal{G}^\mathbb{N}$  that's is pairwise disjoint, then

$$\mu\left(\bigcup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} A_n\right) = \sum_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \mu(A_n)$$

#### 39.2.1 Proof

(1)

$$\emptyset \in \mathcal{G}$$

since

$$0 = \mathbb{1} \in L^1(I)^\uparrow$$

(2) If A and B are elements of  $\mathcal{G}$ ,  $A \subseteq B$ , then

$$\mu(A) \leq \mu(B)$$

so

$$\mathbb{1}_B - \mathbb{1}_{B \setminus A} \in L^1(I)^\uparrow \Rightarrow B \setminus A \in \mathcal{G}$$

(3) If  $(A, B) \in \mathcal{G}^2$

$$\mathbb{1}_{A \cup B} = \mathbb{1}_A + \mathbb{1}_B - \mathbb{1}_{A \cap B} \in L^1(I)^\uparrow$$

So  $A \cup B \in \mathcal{G}$

If  $(A_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \in \mathcal{G}$ ,  $A = \bigcup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} A_n$  then

$$\mathbb{1}_A = \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} \mathbb{1}_{A_1 \cup \dots \cup A_n} \in L^1(I)^\uparrow \Rightarrow A \in \mathcal{G}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \underbrace{I(\mathbb{1}_{\sum_{n \in \mathbb{N}} A_n})}_{\mu(\bigcup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} A_n)} &= \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} \mathbb{1}_{A_0 \cup \dots \cup A_n} \\ &= \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} \sum_{i=0}^n \mathbb{1}_{A_i} \in L^1(I)^\uparrow \\ &= - \sum_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \mu(A_n) \end{aligned}$$

## Chapter 40

# Limit and Differential of Integrals with Parameters

Let  $\Omega$  be a set.  $S \subseteq \mathbb{R}^\Omega$  be  $\mathbb{R}$ -vector subspace such that  $\forall (f, g) \in S^2, f \wedge g \in S$ . Let  $I : S \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be an integral operator.

### 40.1 Theorem

Let  $X$  be a topological space,  $p \in X$ ,  $f : \Omega \times X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be a mapping,  $g \in L^1(I)$ . Suppose that

(1)  $\forall \omega \in \Omega$

$$\begin{aligned} f(\omega, \cdot) : \Omega &\rightarrow \mathbb{R} \\ x &\mapsto f(\omega, x) \end{aligned}$$

is continuous at  $p$

(2)  $\forall x \in X$

$$\begin{aligned} f(\cdot, x) : \Omega &\rightarrow \mathbb{R} \\ \omega &\mapsto f(\omega, x) \end{aligned}$$

belongs to  $L^1(I)$  and  $\forall \omega \in \Omega \quad |f(\omega, x)| \leq g(\omega)$

(3)  $p$  has a countable neighborhood basis in  $X$

Then

$$(x \in X) \mapsto I(f(\cdot, x))$$

is continuous at  $p$

**Proof**

Let  $(x_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  be a sequence in  $X$  that converges to  $p$ . For any  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  let  $f_n : \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ ,  $f_n(\omega) := f(\omega, x_n)$ . One has  $|f_n| \leq g$ . Moreover  $\forall \omega \in \Omega$

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} f_n(\omega) = \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} f(\omega, x_n) = f(\omega, p)$$

Hence, by dominate convergence theorem

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} I(f_n) = I(f(\cdot, p))$$

**40.2 Theorem**

Let  $J$  be an open interval in  $\mathbb{R}$ .  $f : \Omega \times J \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be a mapping.  $g \in L^1(I)$ . Assume that

$$(1) \quad \forall \omega \in \Omega$$

$$f(\omega, \cdot) : J \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$$

is differentiable (we denote by  $\frac{\partial f}{\partial t}(\omega, t)$  its derivative at  $t$ )  
and  $\forall t \in J$

$$\left| \frac{\partial f}{\partial t}(\omega, t) \right| \leq g(\omega)$$

$$(2) \quad \forall t \in J$$

$$\begin{aligned} f(\cdot, t) : \Omega &\rightarrow \mathbb{R} \\ \omega &\mapsto f(\omega, t) \end{aligned}$$

belongs to  $L^1(I)$

Then

$$\begin{aligned} \varphi : J &\rightarrow \mathbb{R} \\ t &\mapsto I(f(\cdot, t)) \end{aligned}$$

is differentiable and

$$\varphi'(t) = I\left(\frac{\partial f}{\partial t}(\cdot, t)\right) = \frac{d}{dt} I(f(\cdot, t))$$

**Proof**

Let  $a \in J$  and  $(t_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  be a sequence in  $J \setminus \{a\}$  such that

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} t_n = a$$

. Then

$$\frac{\varphi(t_n) - \varphi(a)}{t_n - a} = I\left(\frac{f(\cdot, t_n) - f(\cdot, a)}{t_n - a}\right)$$

$\forall \omega \in \Omega$

$$\left| \frac{f(\cdot, t_n) - f(\cdot, a)}{t_n - a} \right| \leq g(\omega) \text{ (by mean value theorem)}$$

and

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} \frac{f(\cdot, t_n) - f(\cdot, a)}{t_n - a} = \frac{\partial f}{\partial t}(\omega, a)$$

Hence

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} \frac{\varphi(t_n) - \varphi(a)}{t_n - a} = \frac{d}{dt} I(f(\cdot, t))$$





# Chapter 41

## Measure theory

### 41.1 Def

We call measure space any pair  $(E, \mathcal{E})$ , where  $E$  is a set and  $\mathcal{E}$  is a  $\sigma$ -algebra on  $E$ .

### 41.2 Prop

Let  $\Omega$  be a set. And  $(\mathcal{G}_i)_{i \in I}$  be a family of  $\sigma$ -algebras on  $\Omega$ . Then  $\bigcap_{i \in I} \mathcal{G}_i$  is a  $\sigma$ -algebra

#### Proof

- $\forall i \in I$

$$\emptyset \in \mathcal{G}_i$$

Hence

$$\emptyset \in \bigcap_{i \in I} \mathcal{G}_i$$

- If  $A \in \bigcap_{i \in I} \mathcal{G}_i$  then  $\forall i \in I$   $A \in \mathcal{G}_i$  Hence  $\forall i \in I$

$$\Omega \setminus A \in \mathcal{G}_i$$

So

$$\Omega \setminus A \in \bigcap_{i \in I} \mathcal{G}_i$$

- Let  $(A_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \in (\bigcap_{i \in I} \mathcal{G}_i)^{\mathbb{N}}$ . For any  $i \in I$

$$(A_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \in \mathcal{G}_i^{\mathbb{N}}$$

So

$$\bigcap_{n \in \mathbb{N}} (A_n) \in \mathcal{G}_i$$

so

$$\bigcap_{n \in \mathbb{N}} (A_n) \in \bigcap_{i \in I} \mathcal{G}_i$$

### 41.3 Def

Let  $\mathcal{C} \subseteq \wp(\Omega)$ . We denote by  $\sigma(\mathcal{C})$  the intersection of all  $\sigma$ -algebras on  $\Omega$  containing  $\mathcal{C}$ . It's the smallest  $\sigma$ -algebra containing  $\mathcal{C}$

### 41.4 Example

- Let  $(X, \mathcal{G})$  be a topological space.  $\sigma(\mathcal{G})$  is called the Borel  $\sigma$ -algebra of  $X$
- On  $[-\infty, +\infty]$  the following  $\sigma$ -algebras are the same:

$$g_1 = \sigma(\{[a, +\infty] \mid a \in \mathbb{R}\})$$

$$g_2 = \sigma(\{]a, +\infty[ \mid a \in \mathbb{R}\})$$

$$g_3 = \sigma(\{[-\infty, a] \mid a \in \mathbb{R}\})$$

$$g_4 = \sigma(\{[-\infty, a[ \mid a \in \mathbb{R}\})$$

Moreover

$$\mathcal{B} = \{A \subseteq \mathbb{R} \mid A \in g_1\}$$

is equal to the Borel  $\sigma$ -algebra of  $\mathbb{R}$

proof  $\forall a \in \mathbb{R}$

$$[a, +\infty] = \bigcap_{n \in \mathbb{N}_{\geq 1}} ]a - \frac{1}{n}, +\infty[ \in g_2 \quad \Rightarrow g_1 \in g_2$$

$$]a, +\infty[ = [-\infty, +\infty] \setminus [-\infty, a] \in g_3 \quad \Rightarrow g_2 \in g_3$$

$$[-\infty, a] = \bigcap_{n \in \mathbb{N}_{\geq 1}} [-\infty, a + \frac{1}{n}[ \in g_4 \quad \Rightarrow g_3 \in g_4$$

$$[-\infty, a[ = [-\infty, +\infty] \setminus [a, +\infty] \in g_1 \quad \Rightarrow g_4 \in g_1$$

$$\sigma(\{]a, b[ \mid a < b, (a, b) \in \mathbb{R}^2\}) = \text{Borel } \sigma\text{-algebra of } \mathbb{R}$$

$J \subseteq \mathbb{R}$  open We define  $\sim$  a binary relation on  $J$  such that  $x \sim y \Leftrightarrow$  there exists an interval  $I$  such that  $\{x, y\} \subseteq I \subseteq J$

Any equivalence class of  $\sim$  is a non-empty open interval.

$$]a, b[ = [a, +\infty] \cup [-\infty, b[$$

Hence Borel  $\sigma$ -algebra of  $\mathbb{R} \subseteq \{A \subseteq \mathbb{R} \mid A \in g_1\}$

## 41.5 Def

Let  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  be a mapping of sets.

- For any  $\mathcal{C}_Y \subseteq \wp(Y)$  we denote by

$$f^{-1}(\mathcal{C}_Y) := \{f^{-1}(B) \mid B \in \mathcal{C}_Y\}$$

- For any  $\mathcal{C}_X \subseteq \wp(X)$  we denote by

$$f_*(\mathcal{C}_X) := \{B \subseteq Y \mid f^{-1}(B) \in \mathcal{C}_X\}$$

## 41.6 Prop

Let  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  be a mapping.

- (1) If  $\mathcal{G}_Y$  is a  $\sigma$ -algebra on  $Y$  then  $f^{-1}(\mathcal{G}_Y)$  is a  $\sigma$ -algebra on  $X$
- (2) If  $\mathcal{G}_X$  is a  $\sigma$ -algebra on  $X$  then  $f_*(\mathcal{G}_X)$  is a  $\sigma$ -algebra on  $Y$

### Proof

(1)

$$\emptyset = f^{-1}(\emptyset) \in f^{-1}(\mathcal{G}_Y)$$

$$\forall B \in \mathcal{G}_Y$$

$$X \setminus f^{-1}(B) = f^{-1}(Y \setminus B)$$

If  $(A_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \in \mathcal{G}_Y^{\mathbb{N}}$ ,  $A = \bigcup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} A_n$ ,  $A_n \in \mathcal{G}_Y$ , then

$$\bigcup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} f^{-1}(A_n) = f^{-1}(A) \in f^{-1}(\mathcal{G}_Y)$$

(2)

$$f^{-1}(\emptyset) = \emptyset \in \mathcal{G}_X$$

so

$$\emptyset \in f_*(\mathcal{G}_X)$$

$$\forall B \in f_*(\mathcal{G}_X)$$

$$f^{-1}(Y \setminus B) = X \setminus f^{-1}(B) \in \mathcal{G}_X$$

so

$$Y \setminus B \in f_*(\mathcal{G}_X)$$

$$\forall (B_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \in f_*(\mathcal{G}_X)^{\mathbb{N}}, B = \bigcup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} B_n$$

$$f^{-1}(B) = \bigcap_{n \in \mathbb{N}} f^{-1}(B_n)$$

So  $B \in f_*(\mathcal{G}_X)$

### 41.7 Def

Let  $(X, \mathcal{G}_X)$  and  $(Y, g_Y)$  be measurable spaces,  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  be a mapping. If  $f^{-1}(g_Y) \subseteq \mathcal{G}_X$  or equivalently  $g_Y \subseteq f_s(\mathcal{G}_X)$  (or  $\forall B \in g_Y, f^{-1}(B) \in \mathcal{G}_X$ ) then we say that  $f$  is measurable.

### 41.8 Prop

Let  $(X, \mathcal{G}_X), (Y, g_Y), (Z, g_Z)$  be measurable spaces.  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  and  $g : Y \rightarrow Z$  be measurable mappings. Then  $g \circ f$  is measurable.

#### Proof

$$\forall B \in g_Z$$

$$(g \circ f)^{-1}(B) = f^{-1}(g^{-1}(B))$$

and

$$g^{-1}(B) \in g_Y$$

so

$$f^{-1}(g^{-1}(B)) \in \mathcal{G}_X$$

### 41.9 Def

Let  $\Omega$  be a set  $((E_i, \mathcal{E}_i))_{i \in I}$  be a family of measurable spaces.  $f = (f_i)_{i \in I}$  where  $f_i : \Omega \rightarrow E_i$  is a mapping. We denote by  $\sigma(f)$  the  $\sigma$ -algebra  $\sigma(\bigcup_{i \in I} f_i^{-1}(\mathcal{E}_i))$ . It's the smallest  $\sigma$ -algebra on  $\Omega$  making all  $f_i$  measurable.

### 41.10 Prop

We keep the notation of the above definition. For any  $i \in I$ , let  $\mathcal{C} \subseteq \wp(E_i)$  such that  $\sigma(\mathcal{C}_i) = \mathcal{E}_i$ . Then

$$\sigma(f) = \sigma(\bigcup_{i \in I} f_i^{-1}(\mathcal{C}_i))$$

#### Proof

Let  $g = \sigma(\bigcup_{i \in I} f_i^{-1}(\mathcal{C}_i))$ . By definition

$$g \subseteq \sigma(f)$$

For any  $i \in I$ ,  $f_{i,*}(\bigcup_{i \in I} f_i^{-1}(\mathcal{C}_i))$  is a  $\sigma$ -algebra on  $\Omega$  containing  $\mathcal{C}_i$ . So

$$\mathcal{E} \subseteq f_{i,*}(\sigma(f_i^{-1}(\mathcal{C}_i)))$$

which leads to

$$f_i^{-1}(C_i) \subseteq \sigma(f_i^{-1}(C_i)) \subseteq g$$

Hence

$$\bigcup_{i \in I} f_i^{-1}(C_i) \subseteq g$$

$\Rightarrow$

$$\sigma(f) \subseteq g$$

$$(f_{i,*}(\mathcal{A}) = \{B \subseteq E_i \mid f_i(B) \in \mathcal{A}\})$$

### 41.11 Corollary

Let  $(X, \mathcal{G}_X), (Y, g_Y)$  be measurable spaces.  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  be a mapping.  $\mathcal{C}_Y \subseteq g_Y$  such that  $g_Y = \sigma(\mathcal{C}_Y)$  Then  $f$  is measurable iff

$$\forall B \in \mathcal{C}_Y \quad f^{-1}(B) \in \mathcal{G}_X$$

**Proof**

$$\sigma(f) = \sigma(f^{-1}(\mathcal{C}_Y))$$

$f$  is measurable iff  $\sigma(f) \subseteq \mathcal{G}_X$

### 41.12 Example

Let  $((E_i, \mathcal{E}_i))_{i \in I}$  be a family of measurable spaces.

$$E = \prod_{i \in I} E_i$$

$\forall i \in I$

$$\pi_i : E \rightarrow E_i$$

$$(x_j)_{j \in I} \mapsto x_i$$

We denote by  $\bigotimes_{i \in I} \mathcal{E}_i$  the  $\sigma$ -algebra  $\sigma((\pi_i)_{i \in I})$

### 41.13 Prop

Let  $X$  be a set  $((E_i, \mathcal{E}_i))_{i \in I}$  be a family of measurable spaces.  $(\Omega, g)$  be a measurable space.  $f = (f_i : X \rightarrow E_i)_{i \in I}$  be a mappings,  $\varphi : \Omega \rightarrow X$  be a mapping. Then

$$\varphi : (\Omega, g) \rightarrow (X, \sigma(f))$$

is measurable iff

$$\forall i \in I \quad f_i \circ \varphi : (\Omega, g) \rightarrow (E_i, \mathcal{E}_i) \text{ is measurable.}$$

**Proof**

- $\Rightarrow$  If  $\varphi$  is measurable, since each  $f_i$  is measurable, one has  $f_i \circ \varphi$  is measurable.  
 $\Leftarrow$  If  $f_i \circ \varphi$  is measurable,  $\forall B \in \mathcal{E}_i$

$$(f_i \circ \varphi)^{-1}(B) = \varphi^{-1}(f_i^{-1}(B)) \in g$$

Hence

$$\varphi^{-1}\left(\bigcup_{i \in I} f_i^{-1}(B)\right) \subseteq g$$

Since

$$\sigma(f) = \sigma\left(\bigcup_{i \in I} f_i^{-1}(\mathcal{E}_i)\right)$$

$\varphi$  is measurable.

**41.14 Example**

Let  $(\Omega, \mathcal{G})$  be a measurable space

- $\forall A \in \mathcal{G} \quad \mathbb{1}_A : \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  is measurable. For any  $U \subseteq \mathbb{R}$

$$\mathbb{1}_A^{-1}(U) = A \text{ or } \Omega \setminus A \text{ or } \Omega \text{ or } \emptyset$$

- If  $X$  and  $Y$  be topological spaces.  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  be a continuous mapping, then  $f$  is measurable with respect to Borel  $\sigma$ -algebra. In fact,  $\forall V \subseteq Y$  open  $f^{-1}(V) \subseteq X$  open.
- Let  $(\Omega, \mathcal{G})$  be a measurable space. If  $f : \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}, g : \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  are measurable then  $f + g, fg, f \wedge g, f \vee g, |f|$  are measurable.
- Let  $(f_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  be a family of measurable mappings from  $\Omega$  to  $[-\infty, +\infty]$

$$f = \sup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} f_n \quad (f(\omega) = \sup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} f_n(\omega))$$

Then  $f$  is measurable.

Similarly  $\inf_{n \in \mathbb{N}} f_n$  is measurable.

In fact, for any  $a \in \mathbb{R}$

$$\{\omega \in \Omega \mid f(\omega) > a\} = \bigcup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \{\omega \in \Omega \mid f_n(\omega) > a\}$$

## Chapter 42

# Measure

### 42.1 Def

Let  $\Omega$  be a set.  $\mathcal{C}$  be a semi-algebra on  $\Omega$ .  $\mu : \mathcal{C} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$  be a mapping. If  $\forall n \in \mathbb{N}, \forall (A_i)_{i=1}^n \in \mathcal{C}^n$  pairwise disjoint, with  $A = \bigcup_{i=1}^n A_i$  one has

$$\mu(A) = \sum_{i=1}^n \mu(A_i)$$

we say that  $\mu$  is additive.

Let

$S =$  vector subspace of  $\mathbb{R}^\Omega$  generated by  $(\mathbb{1}_A)_{A \in \mathcal{C}}$

Then

$$I_\mu : S \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$$
$$\sum_{i=1}^n \lambda_i \mathbb{1}_{A_i} \mapsto \sum_{i=1}^n \lambda_i \mu(A_i)$$

is well defined. If  $I_\mu$  is an integral operator, we say that  $\mu$  is  $\sigma$ -additive.

### 42.2 Def

Let  $(\Omega, \mathcal{G})$  be a measurable space.  $\mu : \mathcal{G} \rightarrow [0, +\infty]$  be a mapping. If  $\mu(\emptyset) = 0$  and if for any  $(A_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \in \mathcal{G}^{\mathbb{N}}$  pairwise disjoint.

$$\mu\left(\bigcup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} A_n\right) = \sum_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \mu(A_n)$$

we say that  $\mu$  is a measure.

$(\Omega, \mathcal{G}, \mu)$  is called a measure space.

### 42.3 Def

If  $\exists (A_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  such that  $\Omega = \bigcup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} A_n$  and  $\mu(A_n) < +\infty$  then  $\mu$  is said to be  $\sigma$ -finite.

### 42.4 Carathéodory Theorem

Let  $\Omega$  be a set,  $\mathcal{C}$  be a semi-algebra on  $\Omega$ ,  $\mu : \mathcal{C} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$  be a  $\sigma$ -additive mapping. Assume that there is a sequence  $(A_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \in \mathcal{C}^{\mathbb{N}}$  such that  $\Omega = \bigcup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} A_n$ . Then  $\mu$  extends to a  $\sigma$ -finite measure on  $\sigma(\mathcal{C})$

#### Proof

Let  $S \subseteq \mathbb{R}^{\Omega}$  be the vector subspace generated by  $(\mathbb{1}_A), A \in \mathcal{C}$ . Let  $\mathcal{G} = \{A \subseteq \Omega \mid \mathbb{1}_A \in L^1(I_{\mu})^{\uparrow}\}$  then  $\mathcal{G}$  is a  $\sigma$ -algebra containing  $\mathcal{C}$ . Hence  $\sigma(\mathcal{C}) = \mathcal{G}$ . Moreover,  $(A \in \mathcal{G}) \mapsto I_{\mu}(\mathbb{1}_A)$  is a measure on  $\mathcal{G}$  which is  $\sigma$ -finite.

### 42.5 Example

$\Omega = \mathbb{R}, \mathcal{C} = \{]a, b] \mid (a, b) \in \mathbb{R}^2, a < b\}$   $\sigma(\mathcal{C}) = \text{Borel } \sigma\text{-algebra}$   $\varphi : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  increasing and right continuous.

$$\begin{aligned} \mu_{\varphi} : \mathcal{C} &\rightarrow \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \\ ]a, b] &\mapsto \varphi(b) - \varphi(a) \end{aligned}$$

is  $\sigma$ -additive.

Hence  $\mu_{\varphi}$  extends to a measure:

$$\sigma(\mathcal{C}) \rightarrow [0, +\infty]$$

called the Stieltjes measure. In the particular case where  $\varphi(x) = x$  ( $\forall x \in \mathbb{R}$ )  $\mu_{\varphi}$  is called a Lebesgue measure.

### 42.6 Def

Let  $(\Omega, \mathcal{G}, \mu)$  be a measure space. Then

$$\{A \in \mathcal{G} \mid \mu(A) < +\infty\}$$

is a semialgebra.  $\sigma(\mathcal{C}) = \mathcal{G}$  and  $\mu|_{\mathcal{C}}$  is  $\sigma$ -additive.

•

$$\mu(A_0) = \sum_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \mu(B_n) < +\infty$$

$$\sum_{k \geq n} \mu(B_k) = \mu(A_n) \rightarrow 0 \quad (n \rightarrow +\infty)$$



We denote by  $L^1(\Omega, \mathcal{G}, \mu)$  the set of measurable mappings  $f : \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  that belongs to  $L^1(I_\mu)$ . For  $f \in L^1(\Omega, \mathcal{G}, \mu)$

$$I_\mu(f)$$

is denoted as

$$\int_{\Omega} f(\omega) \mu(d\omega)$$

#### 42.6.1 Particular case

If  $\Omega = \mathbb{R}$   $\mu = \mu_\varphi$  Stieltjes measure.

$$\int_{\mathbb{R}} f(x) \mu_\varphi(dx)$$

is denoted as

$$\int_{\mathbb{R}} f(x) d\varphi(x)$$

### 42.7 Prop

Let  $(\Omega, \mathcal{G}, \mu)$  be a  $\sigma$ -finite measure space.  $f : \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  is measurable. If

$$\exists g \in L^1(\Omega, \mathcal{G}, \mu), g \leq f$$

then

$$f \in L^1(\Omega, \mathcal{G}, \mu)^\uparrow$$

#### Proof

By replacing  $f$  by  $f - g$ , we may assume that  $g = 0$  Consider first the case where

$$f = \mathbb{1}_B, B \in \mathcal{G}$$

Let  $(A_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  be a increasing sequence in  $\mathcal{G}$ ,  $\mu(A_n) < +\infty$ ,  $\bigcup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} A_n = \Omega$  Then

$$\mathbb{1}_B = \lim_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \mathbb{1}_{B \cap A_n} \in L^1(\Omega, \mathcal{G}, \mu)^\uparrow$$

For general  $f \geq 0$

$$f = \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} f_n \in L^1(\Omega, \mathcal{G}, \mu)^\uparrow$$

where

$$f_n = \sum_{k=0}^{n2^n-1} \frac{k}{2^n} \mathbb{1}_{\{\omega \in \Omega \mid \frac{k}{2^n} \leq f(\omega) < \frac{k+1}{2^n}\}} + n \mathbb{1}_{\{\omega \in \Omega \mid f(\omega) \geq n\}}$$

### 42.8 Corollary

Let  $f : \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be a measurable mapping. Then

$$f \in L^1(\Omega, \mathcal{G}, \mu)$$

iff

$$\int_{\Omega} |f(\omega)| \mu(d\omega) < +\infty$$

#### Proof

$\Rightarrow$  One has  $f \in L^1(I_{\mu})$ . Hence  $|f| \in L^1(I_{\mu})$  So  $I_{\mu}(|f|) < +\infty$

$\Leftarrow$  Suppose that

$$\int_{\Omega} |f(\omega)| \mu(d\omega) < +\infty$$

Since  $f \vee 0$  and  $-(f \wedge 0)$  belongs to  $L^1(\Omega, \mathcal{G}, \mu)^+$  and  $f \vee 0 \leq |f|$ ,  $-(f \wedge 0) \leq |f|$  so

$$f \vee 0 \text{ and } -(f \wedge 0) \in L^1(\Omega, \mathcal{G}, \mu)$$

Hence

$$f = f \vee 0 + f \wedge 0 \in L^1(\Omega, \mathcal{G}, \mu)$$

## Chapter 43

# Fundamental theorem of calculus

### 43.1 Theorem

Let  $J$  be an open interval in  $\mathbb{R}$   $x_0 \in J$   $f : J \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be a continuous mapping.

(1)  $\forall (a, b) \in J^2, a < b$

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{1}_{]a, b]} : \mathbb{R} &\rightarrow \mathbb{R} \\ x &\mapsto f(x) \quad \text{if } x \in ]a, b] \\ &\mapsto 0 \quad \text{if } x \notin ]a, b] \end{aligned}$$

belongs to  $L^1(\mathbb{R}, \mathcal{B}, \mu)$  ( $\mathcal{B}$  is Borel  $\sigma$ -algebra,  $\mu$  is Lebesgue measure)

(2) Let  $F : J \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$   $F(x) := \int_{x_0}^x f(t)dt$ . Then  $F$  is differentiable on  $J$  with  $F'(x) = f(x), \forall x \in J$

### 43.2 Corollary

If  $G : J \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  is a mapping such that  $G' = f$  then  $\forall (a, b) \in J^2, a < b$

$$G(b) - G(a) = \int_a^b f(t)dt$$

#### 43.2.1 Proof

(1)  $f$  is bounded on  $[a, b]$  Hence

$$\int_{\mathbb{R}} \mathbb{1}_{]a, b]}^{(x)} |f(t)^{(x)}| dx < +\infty$$

- (2) Let  $x \in J, h > 0$  such that  $[x, x+h] \subseteq J$ ,  $f$  is uniformly continuous on  $[x, x+h]$   
 For  $0 < t \leq h$

$$\inf_{[x, x+t]} f \leq \frac{F(x+t) - F(x)}{t} = \frac{1}{t} \int_x^{x+t} f(s) ds \leq \sup_{[x, x+t]} f$$

Since  $f$  is continuous

$$\liminf_{t \rightarrow 0} \inf_{[x, x+t]} f = \limsup_{t \rightarrow 0} \sup_{[x, x+t]} f = f(x)$$

So

$$\lim_{t > 0, t \rightarrow 0} \frac{F(x+t) - F(x)}{t} = f(x)$$

Similarly

$$\lim_{t > 0, t \rightarrow 0} \frac{F(x+t) - F(x)}{t} = f(x)$$

Hence

$$F'(x) = f(x)$$

### Application

- Let  $F$  and  $G$  be two mapping of class  $C^1$  from  $J$  to  $\mathbb{R}$ . Then  $FG$  is of class  $C^1$  and

$$FG'(x) = F'(x)G(x) + F(x)G'(x)$$

Let  $f = F', g = G'$ , then  $\forall (a, b) \in J^2, a, b$

$$\int_a^b f(t)G(t)dt = F(b)G(b) - F(a)G(a) - \int_a^b F(t)g(t)dt$$

- Let  $\varphi : I \rightarrow J$  be a mapping of class  $C^1$ , where  $I$  is open interval. Let  $F : J \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be a mapping of class  $C^1$ .

$$(F \circ \varphi)'(x) = F'(\varphi(x))\varphi'(x)$$

- Hence  $\forall (\alpha, \beta) \in I^2, \alpha < \beta$

$$\int_{\alpha}^{\beta} F(\varphi(t))\varphi'(t)dt = F(\varphi(\beta)) - F(\varphi(\alpha))$$

## Chapter 44

### $L^p$ space

#### 44.1 Def

We fix a measure space  $(\Omega, \mathcal{G}, \mu)$  the set of measurable mappings  $f : \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  such that

$$\|f\|_{L^p} := \left( \int_{\Omega} |f(\omega)|^p \mu(dx) \right)^{\frac{1}{p}} < +\infty$$

Lemma Let  $(p, q) \in \mathbb{R}_{\geq 1}^2$  such that

$$\frac{1}{p} + \frac{1}{q} = 1$$

for any  $(a, b) \in \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}^2$

$$\frac{a^p}{p} + \frac{b^q}{q} \geq ab$$

Proof We may assume that  $(a, b) \in \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$

$$\frac{a^p}{p} + \frac{b^q}{q} = \frac{1}{p} \exp(p \ln a) + \frac{1}{q} \exp(q \ln b) \geq \exp(\ln a + \ln b) = ab$$

$$\begin{aligned} \int_{\Omega} |\varphi(x)\psi(x)| \mu(dx) &\leq \frac{\int_{\Omega} |\varphi(x)|^p \mu(dx)}{p \|f\|_{L^p}^p} + \frac{\int_{\Omega} |\psi(x)|^q \mu(dx)}{q \|g\|_{L^q}^q} \\ &= \frac{1}{p} + \frac{1}{q} = 1 \end{aligned}$$

#### 44.2 Hölder inequality

Let  $f : \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  and  $g : \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be measurable mappings. One has

$$\|fg\|_{L^1} \leq \|f\|_{L^p} \|g\|_{L^q}$$

**Proof**

Take

$$\varphi = \frac{f}{\|f\|_{L^p}}, \psi = \frac{g}{\|g\|_{L^q}}$$

then

$$|\varphi(x)\psi(x)| \leq \frac{|\varphi(x)|^p}{p} + \frac{|\psi(x)|^q}{q}$$

**44.3 Corollary**

Let  $p \geq 1$   $\forall (f, g) \in L^p(\Omega, \mathcal{G}, \mu)$

$$\|f + g\|_{L^p} \leq \|f\|_{L^p} + \|g\|_{L^p}$$

**Proof**

Apply Hölder inequality to  $f(f + g)^{p-1}$  and  $g(f + g)^{p-1}$

# Part VIII

## tensor





# Chapter 45

## tensor product

Let  $R$  be a commutative ring with unity

### 45.1 Theorem

Let  $M$  and  $N$  be two  $R$ -modules. Then exists an  $R$ -module denoted by  $M \otimes_R N$  and a bilinear mapping

$$t : M \times N \rightarrow M \otimes_R N$$

having the following properties:

- (1) For any  $R$ -module  $P$  and any bilinear mapping  $s : M \times N \rightarrow P$ . There exists a unique linear mapping  $f_s : M \otimes_R N \rightarrow P$  such that  $s = f_s \circ t$

$$\begin{array}{ccc} M \times N & \xrightarrow{s} & P \\ \downarrow t & \nearrow f_s & \\ M \otimes_R N & & \end{array}$$

- (2) If  $T, t'$  is another couple that satisfies (1) with  $s \mapsto g_s$  then there exists a unique isomorphism

$$T \cong M \otimes_R N$$

### Proof

- (2) note that the the morphisms on  $R$ -module category are just linear mapping.

$$\begin{array}{ccc} M \times N & \xrightarrow{t'} & M \otimes_R N \\ \downarrow t & \nearrow f_{t'} & \\ T & \nearrow g_t & \end{array}$$

$$(f_{t'} \circ g_t) \circ t' = f_{t'} \circ t' = t$$

It means that we have the following structure

$$f_{t'} \circ g_t = id_{M \otimes_R N}$$

$$g_t \circ f_{t'} = id_T$$

Then isomorphic.

(1) let  $\mathcal{F}$  be the free  $R$ -module generated by  $M \times N$

$$\mathcal{F} = \left\{ \sum_{finite} a_{ij}(m_i, n_i) : a_{ij} \in R, m_i \in M, n_i \in N \right\}$$

let  $\mathcal{G}$  be the  $R$ -submodule generated by the elements of the following shape  
 $m, m' \in M \quad n, n' \in N \quad \mathbf{z} \in R$

$$(m + m', n) - (m, n) - (m', n)$$

$$(m, n + n') - (m, n) - (m, n')$$

$$(\mathbf{z}m, n) - \mathbf{z}(m, n)$$

$$(m, \mathbf{z}n) - \mathbf{z}(m, n)$$

$$M \otimes_R N := \mathcal{F} / \mathcal{G}$$

## 45.2 Def

$$f_s(\mathcal{G} + (m, n)) := s(m, n)$$

Extend this mapping to linearity. This makes the diagram commutative. It's clearly the unique mapping

## 45.3 Def

The  $R$ -module  $M \otimes_R N$  constructed above is called the tensor product of  $M$  and  $N$ . An element of  $M \otimes_R N$  is called tensor. We denote

$$t(m, n) := m \otimes n$$

and any elements of this form is called pure tensor.

## 45.4 Remark

Pure tensors generate  $M \otimes_R N$ . In particular any tensor can be written as sum of pure tensors.

Example

$$0 = (m + m') \otimes n - m \otimes n - m \otimes n'$$

## 45.5 Corollary

The mapping  $s \mapsto f_s$  defined above gives an isomorphism

$$\mathcal{L}(M, N; P) \cong \mathcal{L}(M \otimes_R N, P)$$

for any  $R$ -module  $P$

### Proof

surjection Take  $\varphi \in \mathcal{L}(M \otimes_R N, P)$ , the  $\varphi \circ t$  is clearly bilinear ( $\in \mathcal{L}(M, N; P)$ ), so  $\varphi = f_{\varphi \circ t}$ . This shows surjectivity.

injection if  $0 \neq s = f_s \circ t \Rightarrow f_s \neq 0$ , hence

## 45.6 exercise

### 45.6.1

show that

$$M \otimes_R N \cong N \otimes_R M$$

### 45.6.2

show that

$$(M \otimes_R N) \otimes_R P \cong M \otimes_R (N \otimes_R P)$$

so we can remove parenthesis and write

$$M_1 \otimes_R M_2 \otimes_R \cdots \otimes_R M_n$$

(call it the  $n$ -fold tensor product of  $M_1, \dots, M_n$ )

### 45.6.3

show that  $M_1 \otimes_R M_2 \otimes_R \cdots \otimes_R M_n$  factorizes the multi-linear mappings, and

$$\mathcal{L}(M_1, \dots, M_n; P) \cong \mathcal{L}(M_1 \otimes_R \cdots \otimes_R M_n, P)$$

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
 M_1 \times M_2 & \xrightarrow{s} & P \\
 \downarrow t & \nearrow f_s & \\
 M_1 \otimes_R M_2 & & \\
 \downarrow \wr & & \\
 M_1 \otimes_R \cdots \otimes_R M_n & & 
 \end{array}$$

We have the general definition of tensor products for  $R$ -modules. But we're interested in the case  $R = K$  when  $K$  is a field.  $\mathcal{L}$  denotes:  $V_1 \otimes \cdots \otimes V_n$

$$\mathcal{L}(V_1, \dots, V_n; K) \cong (V_1 \otimes \cdots \otimes V_n)^\vee$$

This is the pervious corollary  $f \sim P = K$

## 45.7 Lemma

Let  $V_1, \dots, V_n$  be  $K$ -vector spaces of finite dimension  $d_i > 0$  let

$$e_{i1}, \dots, e_{id_i}$$

be a basis for  $V_i$ . Let's define the following functions.

$$\begin{aligned} \varphi_{i_1, \dots, i_n} : V_1 \times \cdots \times V_n &\rightarrow K \\ (v_1, \dots, v_n) &\mapsto \prod_{j=1}^n e_{ji_j}^\vee(V_j) \end{aligned}$$

Then the set  $\{\varphi_{i_1, \dots, i_n}\}$  is a basis for  $\mathcal{L}(V_1, \dots, V_n; K)$

### 45.7.1 Proof

We do the proof for  $n = 2$ . Then the general case follows by induction.

$$\begin{aligned} V_1 &= \langle e_1, \dots, e_m \rangle & m &= d_1 \\ V_2 &= \langle \omega_1, \dots, \omega_n \rangle & n &= d_2 \end{aligned}$$

This special our  $\varphi_{i_1, \dots, i_n}$  are denoted by

$$\xi_{ij}(x, y) = e_i^\vee(x) \omega_j^\vee(y)$$

Let's show that  $\xi_{ij}$  is a generating set

$\varphi \in \mathcal{L}(V_1, V_2; K)$  such that  $\varphi(e_i, \omega_j) := A_{ij} \in K$

$$\begin{aligned} \varphi(x, y) &= \varphi\left(\sum \alpha_i e_i, \sum \beta_j \omega_j\right) \\ &= \sum \alpha_i \beta_j \varphi(e_i, \omega_j) \\ &= \sum \alpha_i \beta_j A_{ij} \\ &= \sum A_{ij} e_i^\vee(x) \omega_j^\vee(y) \\ &= \sum A_{ij} \xi_{ij}(x, y) \end{aligned}$$

we prove that  $\xi_{ij}$  are linearly independent

$$\sum A_{ij} \xi_{ij}(x, y) = 0 \quad \forall (x, y) \in V_1 \times V_2$$

Evaluate in

$$(x, y) = (e_i, \omega_i) \Rightarrow A_{ij} = 0 \quad \forall i \neq j$$

## 45.8 Prop

Assume that  $V_1, \dots, V_n$  are vector spaces and  $V_i$  has basis:  $\{e_{i1}, \dots, e_{id_i}\}$  then

$$B = \{e_{1i_1} \otimes \dots \otimes e_{ni_n}, 1 \leq i_j \leq d_j\}$$

is a basis for  $V_1 \otimes \dots \otimes V_n$ . In particular,  $V_1 \otimes \dots \otimes V_n$  has dimension  $\prod_{i=1}^n d_i$

### Proof

Again we assume  $n = 2, m = d_1, n = d_2$

$$V_1 = \langle e_1, \dots, e_m \rangle \quad V_2 = \langle \omega_1, \dots, \omega_n \rangle$$

We know that

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{L}(V_1, V_2; P) &\cong (V_1 \otimes V_2)^\vee \\ s &\mapsto f_s \end{aligned}$$

Recall that

$$\begin{aligned} \xi_{ij}(x, y) &= e_i(x)w_j(y) \\ f_{\xi_{ij}}(x \otimes y) &= \xi_{ij}(x, y) = e_i^\vee(x)w_j^\vee(y) \\ f_{\xi_{ij}}(e_k \otimes w_l) &= \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } (i, j) = (k, l) \\ 0 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases} \end{aligned}$$

It follows that  $\{e_k \otimes w_l\}_{k,l}$  is a basis of  $V_1 \otimes V_2$

## 45.9 tensor product and duality

### 45.9.1 product

Let  $V_1, \dots, V_n$  be vector spaces as above. Then

$$(V_1^\vee \otimes \dots \otimes V_n^\vee) \cong (V_1 \otimes \dots \otimes V_n)^\vee$$

### Proof

Define

$$\begin{aligned} V_1^\vee \times \dots \times V_n^\vee &\rightarrow \mathcal{L}(V_1, \dots, V_n; K) (\cong (V_1 \otimes \dots \otimes V_n)^\vee) \\ (\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_n) &\mapsto [(v_1, \dots, v_n) \mapsto \prod \varphi_i(v_i)] \end{aligned}$$

This mapping is multi-linear. It describes by the property of tensor product to a map

$$\begin{aligned} V_1^\vee \otimes \dots \otimes V_n^\vee &\rightarrow \mathcal{L}(V_1, \dots, V_n; K) (\cong (V_1 \otimes \dots \otimes V_n)^\vee) \\ \varphi_1 \otimes \dots \otimes \varphi_n &\mapsto [(v_1, \dots, v_n) \mapsto \prod \varphi_i(v_i)] \end{aligned}$$

By Prop 45.8 these two space have the same  $\dim \prod d_i$ . It enough to show that the mapping is surjective. Let's do it for  $n = 2$  (keep the same notation as above). Take  $\xi_{ij}$

$$\xi_{ij}(x, y) = e_i^\vee(x)w_j^\vee(y) = F(e_i^\vee \otimes w_j^\vee)(x, y)$$

### 45.9.2 duality

Let  $V$  and  $W$  be vector spaces of finite dimension. Then

$$\mathcal{L}(V, W) \cong V^\vee \otimes W^\vee$$

#### Proof

$$\begin{aligned} s : V^\vee \times W &\rightarrow \mathcal{L}(V, W) \\ (\varphi, \omega) &\mapsto [\sigma \mapsto \varphi(\sigma)\omega] \end{aligned}$$

Let's check that  $s$  is bilinear. (note that  $\varphi(\sigma) \in K$ )

$$((\varphi + \psi)(\sigma))\omega = (\varphi(\sigma) + \psi(\sigma))\omega = \varphi(\sigma)\omega + \psi(\sigma)\omega$$

$$\varphi(\sigma)(\omega + \omega') = \varphi(\sigma)\omega + \varphi(\sigma)\omega'$$

Thus map  $s$  is then bilinear. So it induces  $f_s : V^\vee \otimes W \rightarrow \mathcal{L}(V, W)$ . We have to show that this is the required isomorphism.

Let  $\{v_1^\vee, \dots, v_m^\vee\}$  be a basis for  $V^\vee$ , and let  $\{w_1, \dots, w_n\}$  be a basis for  $W$ . Let's see what happens to

$$f_s(v_i^\vee \otimes w_j) = [v_i^\vee \mapsto v_i^\vee(w_j)]w_j = \delta_{ij}w_j$$

Consider the matrix associated to  $f_s$  with respect to the basis.

$$\begin{array}{ccc} (e_1, e_n)E & \xrightarrow{F} & P(p_1, \dots, p_m) \\ \uparrow \scriptstyle b_1 & & \uparrow \scriptstyle b_2 \\ K^n & \xrightarrow{M_F} & K^m \end{array}$$

Call this matrix  $M_{ab}$

$$M_{ab} = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } (a, b) = (j, i) \\ 0 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

The matrices of this form are a basis of  $\mathcal{L}(K^n, K^m) \cong \mathcal{L}(V, W)$

And important case of this prop is when  $V = W$ :

$$\mathcal{L}(V; V) \cong V^\vee \otimes V$$

More in general

$$\begin{aligned}\mathcal{L}(V, W) &\xrightarrow{\cong} V^\vee \otimes W \\ f &\mapsto \sum a_{ij} \sigma_i^\vee \otimes w_j\end{aligned}$$

note that  $\sigma_i^\vee \otimes w_j$  is a basis.

For instance  $V = W$

$$id_V = \mathcal{L}(V, V) \mapsto \sum_i \sigma_i^\vee \otimes \sigma_i$$

### 45.9.3 Exercise

Let  $M, N, P$   $R$ -modules. Show that

$$\mathcal{L}(M \otimes_R N; P) \cong \mathcal{L}(M; \mathcal{L}(N; P))$$

## 45.10 Def

We went to define the tensor product of linear mappings. let  $M_1, M_2, N_1, N_2$  be  $R$ -modules and let  $f_i : M_i \rightarrow N_i$  be linear mappings. Then we define

$$\begin{aligned}f_1 \otimes f_2 : M_1 \otimes M_2 &\rightarrow N_1 \otimes N_2 \\ m_1 \otimes m_2 &\mapsto f_1(m_1) \otimes f_2(m_2)\end{aligned}$$

This is a linear mapping

$$\begin{array}{ccc} M_1 \times M_2 & \xrightarrow{f_1 \times f_2} & N_1 \times N_2 \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ M_1 \otimes M_2 & \xrightarrow{f_1 \otimes f_2} & N_1 \otimes N_2 \end{array}$$

## 45.11 Extension of scalars

Let  $\varphi : R \rightarrow S$  be a commutative unitary ring homomorphism. Let  $M$  be a  $R$ -module. Goal is to give to  $M$  also a structure of  $S$ -module "conveyed by  $\varphi$ "

Note that  $S$  has a structure of  $R$ -module  $s \in S, r \in R$

$$rs := \varphi(r)s$$

Now take the tensor product  $M \otimes_R S$ . Now we give a structure of  $S$ -module to  $M \otimes_R S$ .

Take  $s \in S$

$$s(\underbrace{m \otimes s'}_{\in M \otimes_R S}) := m \otimes ss'$$

note that  $ss'$  is a multi in  $S$  and we cannot product  $sm$ .

Notice we've a mapping

$$\begin{aligned} i : M &\rightarrow M \otimes_R S \\ m &\mapsto m \otimes s \end{aligned}$$

Be careful, in general the mapping  $i$  is NOT injective.

Example  $R = \mathbb{Z}$   $S = \mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}$   $\alpha : \mathbb{Z} \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}$   $M = \mathbb{Z}[X]$

$$i(2X) = 2X \otimes 1 = 2(X \otimes 1) = X \otimes \alpha(2) \cdot 1 = X \otimes 0 = 0$$

## 45.12 Prop

Let  $K \subseteq L$  be a field extension and let  $V$  be a  $K$ -vector space. Moreover let's denote  $V_L = V \otimes_K L$ . If  $\{e_i\}_{i=1}^n$  is a basis of  $V$  then  $\{e_i \otimes 1\}_{i=1}^n$  is a  $L$ -basis of  $V_L$ . ( $V_L$  has the same dim of  $V$ )

### Proof

The set  $\{e_i \otimes 1\}_{i=1}^n$  generates  $V_L$  if fact

$$\sigma \otimes l = \left( \sum \underbrace{\alpha_i}_{K} e_i \otimes \underbrace{l}_L \right) = \sum l \alpha_i (e_i \otimes 1)$$

We have to show that the elements are linearly independent.

$$0 = \sum \alpha_i (e_i \otimes 1) = \sum e_i \otimes \alpha_i \quad \alpha_i \in L$$

( $L$  is a  $K$ -vec space)

Define the mapping with  $\lambda_i \in K$

$$\begin{aligned} b_i : V \times L &\rightarrow L \\ \left( \sum \lambda_i e_i, \beta \right) &\mapsto \lambda_i \beta \end{aligned}$$

This mapping is bilinear. It induces a mapping

$$f_i = f_{b_i} \left( \sum \lambda_i e_i \right) \otimes \beta \mapsto \lambda_i \beta$$

Note that  $f_i(e_j \otimes \beta) = \delta_{ij} \beta$

•

$$f_i \left( \sum_j e_j \otimes \alpha_j \right) = \alpha_i$$

But

$$0 = f_i(0) = f_i \left( \sum_j e_j \otimes \alpha_j \right) = \alpha_i \quad \forall i$$



### 45.13 Remark

As a consequence we have that the mapping  $i : V \rightarrow V_L$  (mapping of  $K$ -vet spaces) is injective.

### 45.14 Exercise

Show that

$$\begin{aligned} V \otimes_K K &\cong V \\ \sigma \otimes a &\mapsto as \end{aligned}$$

### 45.15 Exactness of the tensor product

fix a  $R$ -module  $N$  and consider:

$$_ \otimes N : M \mapsto M \otimes_R N$$

for any  $R$ -module  $M$ .

Moreover for any linear mapping  $(f : M \rightarrow P) \rightsquigarrow f \otimes id_N : M \otimes_R N \rightarrow P \otimes_R N$   
This association sends  $id_M$  to  $id_{M \otimes_R N}$  and moreover is well defined with respect to the composition

$$f \circ g \mapsto (f \circ g) \otimes id_N = (f \otimes id_N) \circ (g \otimes id_N)$$

### 45.16 Def

Let

$$M_0 \xrightarrow{f_1} M_1 \rightarrow \dots \xrightarrow{f_n} M_n$$

be a diagram.

If  $\forall i \in \{1, \dots, n\}$

$$f_{i+1} \circ f_i = 0$$

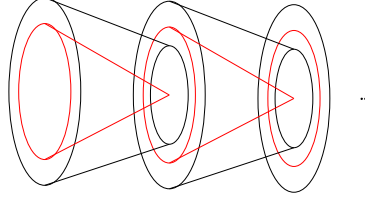
then we say that the diagram is complex

$$H^i = Ker(f_{i+1}) / Im(f_i)$$

This diagram is exact iff

$$\forall i \quad H^i = \{0\}$$

Here's a def contradiction!!!



### 45.17 Def

A sequence of  $R$ -modules is a diagram of the following form (also called complex of  $R$ -modules)

$$M_1 \xrightarrow{d^1} M_2 \xrightarrow{d^2} \dots$$

$M_i$  is an  $R$ -module,  $d^i$  is linear mapping and

$$\text{Ker}(d^{i+1}) \supseteq \text{Im}(d^i)$$

Thus we also have:

$$d^{i+1} \circ d^i = 0$$

The diagram is called exact if

$$\text{Ker}(d^{i+1}) = \text{Im}(d^i)$$

take a morphism  $f : M \rightarrow N$  then

- $f$  is injective iff

$$0 \rightarrow M \xrightarrow{f} N$$

is exact

- $f$  is surjective iff

$$M \xrightarrow{f} N \rightarrow 0$$

is exact

The first theorem of homomorphism

$$\bar{f} : M/\text{Ker}(f) \xrightarrow{\cong} \text{Im}(f)$$

can be written as an exact sequence

$$0 \rightarrow \text{Ker}(f) \xrightarrow{i} M \xrightarrow{f} \text{Im}(f) \rightarrow 0$$

More in general sequence like

$$0 \rightarrow M_1 \rightarrow M_2 \rightarrow M_3 \rightarrow 0$$

are called short exact sequences.

## 45.18 Prop

$N$  is a  $R$ -module

$$\begin{aligned} - \otimes_R N : \forall M \quad M &\mapsto M \otimes_R N \\ f : M &\rightarrow P \\ f \otimes id_N : M \otimes_R N &\rightarrow P \otimes_R N \end{aligned}$$

Assume that we have a short exact (also complex) sequence of  $R$ -modules

$$0 \rightarrow M_1 \xrightarrow{f} M_2 \xrightarrow{g} M_3 \rightarrow 0$$

Then we apply  $- \otimes_R N$  to whole sequence

$$0 \rightarrow M_1 \otimes_R N \xrightarrow{f \otimes id_N} M_2 \otimes_R N \xrightarrow{g \otimes id_N} M_3 \otimes_R N \rightarrow 0$$

is a complex sequence if it's exact then we call  $N$  a flat  $R$ -module. One significant example's that the free module is flat.

### 45.18.1 Example

$$\begin{aligned} 0 \rightarrow \mathbb{Z} \xrightarrow{\mu} \mathbb{Z} &\xrightarrow{\pi} \mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z} \rightarrow 0 \\ x &\mapsto 2x \\ y &\mapsto 2\mathbb{Z} + y \end{aligned}$$

Now apply  $- \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}$

$$\begin{aligned} 0 \rightarrow \mathbb{Z} \otimes \mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z} &\xrightarrow{\mu \otimes id} \mathbb{Z} \otimes \mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z} \xrightarrow{\pi} \mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z} \otimes \mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z} \\ x \otimes (2\mathbb{Z} + y) &\mapsto (2x) \otimes (2\mathbb{Z} + y) \\ z \otimes (2\mathbb{Z} + y) &\mapsto (2\mathbb{Z} + z) \otimes (2\mathbb{Z} + y) \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} 2x \otimes (2\mathbb{Z} + y) &= 2(x \otimes 2\mathbb{Z} + y) \\ &= x \otimes (2\mathbb{Z} + 2y) \\ &= x \otimes 2\mathbb{Z} \\ &= 0 \end{aligned}$$

which is not injective, thus above isn't exact.

## 45.19 Exercise(important)

If  $R = N$  then  $- \otimes_R N$  (where  $N$  is a finite dim vec space) is exact. Hint: use the basis.



# Chapter 46

## Tensor algebra

Fix a vec space  $V$  (over  $K$ ) of finite dimension

### 46.1 Def

We denote

$$\begin{aligned} T_p^q &:= (V^\vee)^{\otimes p} \otimes V^{\otimes q} \quad p, q \in \mathbb{N} \\ &= \underbrace{V^\vee \otimes \cdots \otimes V^\vee}_{p \text{ times}} \otimes \underbrace{V \otimes \cdots \otimes V}_{q \text{ times}} \end{aligned}$$

An element of  $T_p^q(V)$  is called a tensor of type  $(p, q)$  (or a mixed tensor which is  $p$ -covariant and  $q$ -contravariant)

Let's denote:

$$T(V) := \bigotimes_{q \in \mathbb{N}} T_0^q(V)$$

itemize some item in it:

$$\begin{aligned} T_0^0(V) &= K \\ T_1^0(V) &= V^\vee \\ T_0^1(V) &= V \\ T_1^1(V) &= V^\vee \otimes V \cong \mathcal{L}(V; V) \\ T_2^0(V) &= V^\vee \otimes V^\vee \cong (V \otimes V)^\vee \cong \mathcal{L}(V, V; K) \end{aligned}$$

If you have a  $R$ -module  $M$ , then

$$\bigotimes_{n=0}^{\infty} M = \{(m_1, \dots, m_n, \dots) : m_i \in M \text{ all but finite many } m_i = 0\}$$

On  $T(V)$  we have following operation:

$$\begin{aligned} T_0^l(V) \times T_0^q(V) &\rightarrow T_0^{l+q}(V) \\ ((x_1 \otimes \cdots \otimes x_l), (y_1 \otimes \cdots \otimes y_q)) &= x_1 \otimes \cdots \otimes x_l \otimes y_1 \otimes \cdots \otimes y_q \end{aligned}$$

With this operation  $T(V)$  becomes a  $K$ -algebra. It called the tensor algebra associated to  $V$

## 46.2 exterior product

Let  $W$  be the two sided ideal of  $T(V)$  generated by the element of the type  $x \otimes x$

$$W = \left\{ \sum_{i(finite)} (y_1 \otimes \cdots \otimes y_{m_i}) \otimes (x_i \otimes x_i) \otimes (z_1 \otimes \cdots \otimes z_{n_i}) \right\}$$

With  $x_j, y_j, z_j \in V$  and  $n_i, m_j \in \mathbb{N}$

## 46.3 Def

The quotient algebra

$$\bigwedge(V) := T(V)/W$$

is a  $K$ -algebra, which called the exterior algebra of  $V$

$$\begin{aligned} \pi : T(V) &\rightarrow \bigwedge(V) \\ x_1 \otimes \cdots \otimes x_n &\mapsto x_1 \wedge \cdots \wedge x_n \end{aligned}$$

This def is try to transform  $\otimes$  to  $\wedge$

## 46.4 Notation

$$\bigwedge(V) = \bigoplus_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \bigwedge^n(V)$$

$$\bigwedge^n(V) := T_0^n(V)/W \cap T_0^n(V)$$

this is called  $n$ -fold exterior product

## 46.5 Prop

Let  $\sigma \in \mathfrak{S}_n$  then

$$x_1 \wedge \cdots \wedge x_n = \text{sgn}(\sigma) x_{\sigma(1)} \wedge \cdots \wedge x_{\sigma(n)}$$

**Proof**

Since any permutation can be written as the product of adjacent transpositions, it's enough to do the proof for  $\sigma = (i, i+1)$

$$\begin{aligned} 0 &= (x_i + x_{i+1}) \wedge (x_i + x_{i+1}) \\ &= (x_i \wedge x_i) + (x_i \wedge x_{i+1}) + (x_{i+1} \wedge x_i) + (x_{i+1} \wedge x_{i+1}) \\ &= (x_i \wedge x_{i+1}) + (x_{i+1} \wedge x_i) \end{aligned}$$

**46.6 Def**

Let  $E$  be an  $R$ -module and  $f : E^n \rightarrow M$  a mapping. We say that the pair  $(M, f : E^n \rightarrow M)$  satisfies the universal property for the  $n^{\text{th}}$ -exterior power if

- $M$  is an  $R$ -module,  $f : E^n \rightarrow M$  is an  $n$ -linear mapping s.t.

$$\forall i \in \{1, \dots, n-1\}$$

if

$$x_i = x_{i+1}$$

then

$$f(x_1, \dots, x_n) = 0$$

(alternating  $n$ -linear mapping)

- If  $P$  is an  $R$ -module and  $\varphi : E^n \rightarrow P$  is an alternating mapping, then

$$\exists! \Phi : M \rightarrow P \text{ s.t. } \Phi \circ f = \varphi$$

**46.7 Def**

$V$  is a  $K$ -vct space. A multi-linear mapping:

$$\varphi : V \times \dots \times V \rightarrow W$$

is called skew-symmetric(alternating) if

$$\varphi(x_1, \dots, x_n) = 0 \text{ when } \exists i \neq j : x_i = x_j$$

**46.8 Prop**

Let  $V$  be a vct space. For any alternating multi-linear mapping

$$s : \underbrace{V \times \dots \times V}_{n \text{ times}} \rightarrow W$$

when  $W$  is another vct space, there exists a unique linear mapping

$$g_s : \bigwedge^n(V) \rightarrow W$$

such that the following diagram commutes

$$\begin{array}{ccc} V^n & \xrightarrow{s} & W \\ \downarrow t & \nearrow f_s & \\ T_0^n(V) & & \\ \downarrow & \nearrow g_s & \\ \bigwedge^n(V) & & \end{array}$$

**Proof**

$$g_s(\sigma_1 \wedge \cdots \wedge \sigma_n) := s(v_1, \cdots, v_n)$$

check the diagram is commutative

$$\mathcal{F}(V^n) \xrightarrow{t} T_0^n(V) \longrightarrow \bigwedge^n(V)$$

$$\{(\sigma_1, \cdots, \sigma_n)\} \longmapsto \{\sigma \otimes \cdots \otimes \sigma_n\} \longmapsto \{\sigma_1 \wedge \cdots \wedge \sigma_n\}$$

## 46.9 Remark/exercise

The couple  $\bigwedge^n V$  with

$$V^n \rightarrow \bigwedge^n(V)$$

that satisfies Prop 46.8 is unique to unique isomorphism

## 46.10 Prop

Let  $V$  be a vct space of dimension  $n$  with a basis  $\{e_1, \cdots, e_n\}$ . Then  $\bigwedge^k(V)$  is a vct space with a basis given by

$$\mathcal{B} = \{e_{i_1}, \cdots, e_{i_k} \mid 1 \leq i_1 < \cdots < i_k \leq n\}$$

In particular,  $\bigwedge^k(V)$  has dimension  $\binom{n}{k}$



### 46.10.1 Proof

$\mathcal{B}$  is clearly a generating set. The different part is to show that  $\mathcal{B}$  is made of linearly independent elements.

$$I = \{i_1, \dots, i_k\}$$

with  $1 \leq i_1 < \dots < i_k \leq n$ , define

$$\begin{aligned} \varphi_I : V^n &\rightarrow K \\ (e_{j_1}, \dots, e_{j_n}) &\mapsto \begin{cases} \text{sgn}(t) & \text{if } \exists \tau \in S_I \quad \tau(j_m) = i_m \\ 0 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases} \end{aligned}$$

$\varphi_I$  is multilinear and alternating (skew-symm), hence it induce a linear mapping

$$\begin{aligned} g_{\varphi_I} = \overline{\varphi_I} : \bigwedge^k(V) &\rightarrow K \\ (e_{j_1} \wedge \dots \wedge e_{j_k}) &\mapsto \begin{cases} \text{sgn}(t) & \text{if } \exists \tau \in S_I \quad \tau(j_m) = i_m \\ 0 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases} \end{aligned}$$

With  $\sigma \in \bigwedge^n(V)$ , assume that

$$0 = \sigma = \sum_{1 \leq j_1 < \dots < j_k \leq n} \lambda_{j_1, \dots, j_k} e_{j_1} \wedge \dots \wedge e_{j_k}$$

By linearity

$$0 = \overline{\varphi_I}(\sigma) = \pm \lambda_I$$

Do it for any positive  $I$  this shows that any  $\lambda_{j_1, \dots, j_k}$  is zero.



# Chapter 47

## Determinant

### 47.1 Def

Let  $V$  be a vct space of dimension  $n$ , then

$$\det(V) = \bigwedge^n(V)$$

is called the determinant of  $V$ . It is a vct space of dimension  $1 = \binom{n}{n}$  and a basis is given by

$$e_1 \wedge \cdots \wedge e_n$$

when  $\{e_1, \dots, e_n\}$  is a basis of  $V$ .

#### 47.1.1 Proof

Let  $f \in \mathcal{L}(V; V)$  then consider

$$\begin{aligned} \tilde{f} : V^k &\rightarrow \bigwedge^k V \\ (\sigma_1, \dots, \sigma_n) &\mapsto f(v_1) \wedge \cdots \wedge f(v_n) \end{aligned}$$

This is multilinear and alternating. Therefore it induces a mapping

$$\begin{aligned} g_{\tilde{f}} = \bigwedge^k f : \bigwedge^k(V) &\rightarrow \bigwedge^k(V) \\ v_1 \wedge \cdots \wedge v_k &\mapsto f(v_1) \wedge \cdots \wedge f(v_n) \end{aligned}$$

Since  $\det(V)$  has  $\dim 1$

$$\det(f) : \sigma_1 \wedge \cdots \wedge \sigma_n \mapsto \underbrace{\det_f}_{\in K}(v_1 \wedge \cdots \wedge v_n) = f(v_1) \wedge \cdots \wedge f(v_n)$$

By abuse of notation we identity

$$\det(f) = \det_f$$

## 47.2 Prop

$f \in \mathcal{L}(V; V)$  is invertible iff  $\det(f) \neq 0$

### 47.2.1 Proof

$f$  is not invertible iff  $\{f(e_1), \dots, f(e_n)\}$  is not a basis.  
iff there's a non-trivial linear combination

$$\sum_n \lambda_i f(e_i) = 0$$

After relabelling the  $e_i$  we can assume

$$f(e_i) = \sum_{i \geq 2} \mu_i f(e_i)$$

$$\begin{aligned} \det(f)(e_1 \wedge \dots \wedge e_n) &= \det_f \cdot (e_1 \wedge \dots \wedge e_n) \\ &= \left( \sum_{i \geq 2} \mu_i f(e_i) \right) \wedge f(e_1) \wedge \dots \wedge f(e_n) \\ &= \sum_{i \geq 2} \mu_i (f(e_1) \wedge f(e_2) \wedge \dots \wedge f(e_n)) \\ &= 0 \end{aligned}$$

## 47.3 Prop

$$\det(f \circ g) = \det(f) \cdot \det(g)$$

### Proof

$$\begin{aligned} \det(f \circ g) &= (f \circ g)(e_1) \wedge \dots \wedge (f \circ g)(e_n) \\ &= f(g(e_1)) \wedge \dots \wedge f(g(e_n)) \\ &= (\det f)(g(e_1) \wedge \dots \wedge g(e_n)) \\ &= \det f \cdot \det g(e_1 \wedge \dots \wedge g(e_n)) \end{aligned}$$

## 47.4 Prop

The determinant of  $f$  is equal to the determinant of any matrix that represents  $f$  with respect to a fixed basis. This doesn't depend on the choice of the basis.

**Proof**

Fix a basis  $\{e_1, \dots, e_n\}$  of  $V$ . Then

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
 \begin{array}{c} v_i \\ \uparrow \\ e_i \end{array} & \begin{array}{ccc} V & \xrightarrow{f} & V \\ \cong \uparrow \mathcal{B} & & \cong \uparrow \mathcal{B} \\ K^n & \xrightarrow{A_f} & K^n \end{array} & \Longrightarrow & \begin{array}{ccc} \det(V) & \xrightarrow{\det(f)} & \det(V) \\ \uparrow \bigwedge^n b & & \uparrow \bigwedge^n b \\ \det(K^n) & \xrightarrow{\det(A_f)} & \det(K^n) \end{array}
 \end{array}$$

$A_f^{(v_1, \dots, v_n)}$  is the matrix associated to  $f$  with respect to the basis  $\{v_1, \dots, v_n\}$  suppose that  $f(v_i) = \xi_{ij}v_j$ . One we can see

$$A_f = \mathcal{B}^{-1} \circ f \circ \mathcal{B}(e_i)$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 \det(A_f) &= ((a_{11}, a_{12}, \dots, a_{1n}) \wedge (0, a_{22}, a_{23}, \dots, a_{2n}) \wedge \dots \wedge (0, 0, \dots, 1)) \\
 &= \mathcal{B}^{-1}(f(\mathcal{B}(a_{11}, a_{12}, \dots, a_{1n}))) \wedge \dots \wedge \mathcal{B}^{-1}(f(\mathcal{B}(0, 0, \dots, 1))) \\
 &= \xi_{1j}(0, \dots, a_{1j}, \dots, a_{1n}) \wedge \dots \wedge \xi_{nj}(0, \dots, a_{nj}, \dots, a_{nn})
 \end{aligned}$$

(Einstein notation used for  $j$ ) We actually done the thing like

$$\begin{vmatrix} a_{11} & a_{12} \cdots & a_{1n} \\ 0 & a_{22} \cdots & a_{2n} \\ \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ 0 & 0 \cdots & a_{nn} \end{vmatrix}$$

compare the result with

$$\det(f)(v_1 \wedge \dots \wedge v_n) = \xi_{1j}(v_1) \wedge \dots \wedge \xi_{nj}(v_n)$$

We could find that

$$\det(A_f) = \det(f)$$

Then we got

$$\det(A) = \prod_{i=1}^n a_{ii}$$

**47.5 Prop**

If one column of  $A$  can be expressed as a linear combination of other columns of  $A$ , then

$$\det(A) = 0$$

The columns are images of  $\{e_1, \dots, e_n\}$ , means that  $A(e_1), \dots, A(e_n)$  are linearly dependent. Then  $A$  is not an isomorphism, thus  $\det(A) = 0$ . If we exchange two columns of  $A$ , then  $\det(A)$  changes sign.

### 47.6 Prop

Let  $(a_{ij})$  be a matrix of dimension  $n \times n$ . Then

$$\det(A) = \sum_{\sigma \in \mathfrak{S}_n} \text{sgn}(\sigma) \prod_{i=1}^n a_{i\sigma(i)}$$

#### Proof

Let  $\{v_1, \dots, v_n\}$  be the columns of  $A$ ,  $v_i = A(e_i)$

$$\begin{aligned} \det(A)(e_1 \wedge \dots \wedge e_n) &= \sigma_1 \wedge \dots \wedge \sigma_n \\ &= \left( \sum_i a_{i1} e_i \right) \wedge \dots \wedge \left( \sum_i a_{in} e_i \right) \\ &= \sum_{\sigma \in \mathfrak{S}_n} \prod_i a_{i\sigma(i)} \cdot e_{\sigma(1)} \wedge \dots \wedge e_{\sigma(n)} \\ &= \left( \sum_{\sigma \in \mathfrak{S}_n} \text{sgn}(\sigma) \prod_{i=1}^n a_{i\sigma(i)} \right) e_1 \wedge \dots \wedge e_n \end{aligned}$$

### 47.7 Corollary

$$\det A = \det A^T$$

#### Proof

$$A^T = (\alpha_{ij}), A = (a_{ij}) \quad \forall ij \quad a_{ij} = \alpha_{ji}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \det A^T &= \sum_{\sigma \in \mathfrak{S}_n} \text{sgn}(\sigma) \prod_{i=1}^n \alpha_{i\sigma(i)} \\ &= \sum_{\sigma \in \mathfrak{S}_n} \text{sgn}(\sigma) \prod_{i=1}^n a_{\sigma(i)i} \\ &\stackrel{j=\sigma(i)}{=} \sum_{\sigma \in \mathfrak{S}_n} \text{sgn}(\sigma^{-1}) \prod_{i=1}^n a_{j\sigma^{-1}(j)} \\ &\stackrel{\text{sgn}(\sigma)=\text{sgn}(\sigma^{-1})}{=} \det A \end{aligned}$$

### 47.8 Prop

If you fix some basis on  $V$  and  $W$ , then  $A_f$  is the matrix associated to  $f^T$  is  $A_f^T$

## 47.9 ?

Fix  $A$  of dimension of  $n \times n$ . Apply Gauss reduction and we get  $A'$  a upper-triangle.

By the properties listed above

$$|\det A| = |\det A'|$$

But on  $A'$  the det is just the product of elements on then diagonal

Second method to compare the determinant is to use Gauss reduction and keep track of the row/column exchanges.

## 47.10 Def

Fix  $A = (a_{ij})(i, j) \in \{1, \dots, n\}^2$ . Denote with  $A_{[i,j]}$  the matrix obtained removing the  $i^{th}$  row and  $j^{th}$  column of  $A$ .

## 47.11 Laplace expansion of the determinant

Let  $A = (a_{ij})$  then

$$\begin{aligned} \det A &= \sum_{j=1}^n (-1)^{i+j} a_{ij} \det A_{[i,j]} \\ &= \sum_{i=1}^n (-1)^{i+j} a_{ij} \det A_{[i,j]} \end{aligned}$$

## Proof

TEDIOUS

$$\begin{array}{ccc} K^n & \xrightarrow{A} & K^n \\ t_j \uparrow & & \downarrow p_i \\ K^{n-1} & \xrightarrow{A_{[i,j]}} & K^{n-1} \end{array}$$

$\{e'_1, \dots, e'_n\}$  is a standard basis of  $K^n$   
 $\{e_1, \dots, e_n\}$  is a standard basis of  $K^{n-1}$   $p_i$  is the mapping that forgets about the  $i$ -th row.

$$p_i = (x_1, \dots, x_i, \dots, x_n) \mapsto (x_1, \dots, \widehat{x_i}, \dots, x_n) = (x_1, \dots, x_{i-1}, x_{i+1}, \dots, x_n)$$

$$\tau_j(e_i) = \begin{cases} e'_i & \text{if } i < j \\ e_i & \text{if } i \geq j \end{cases}$$

You can check that the above diagram is commutative. Now take  $\bigwedge^{n-1}$  of the diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \bigwedge^{n-1} K^n & \xrightarrow{\bigwedge^{n-1} A} & \bigwedge^{n-1} K^n \\ \bigwedge^{n-1} t_j \uparrow & & \bigwedge^{n-1} p_i \downarrow \\ \det(K^{n-1}) & \xrightarrow{\det(A_{[i,j]})} & \det(K^{n-1}) \end{array}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \det(A)(e'_1, \dots, e'_n) &= (-1)^{i-1} \det(A)(e'_i \wedge e'_1 \wedge \dots \wedge \widehat{e}_i \wedge \dots \wedge e'_n) \\ &= (-1)^{i-1} A(e'_i) \wedge A(e'_1) \wedge \dots \wedge A(\widehat{e}_i) \wedge \dots \wedge A(e'_n) \\ &= (-1)^{i-1} A(e'_i) \wedge \bigwedge^{n-1} A(e'_1, \dots, \widehat{e}_i, \dots, e'_n) = (*) \end{aligned}$$

Let

$$\begin{aligned} \pi_j : K^n &\rightarrow K^n \\ (x_1, \dots, x_n) &\mapsto (0, \dots, x_j, \dots, 0) \end{aligned}$$

Then

$$A = \sum_i (\pi_j \circ A)$$

It means that

$$\begin{aligned} (*) &= (-1)^{i-1} A(e'_i) \wedge \sum_j \bigwedge^{n-1} (\pi_j \circ A)(e'_1, \dots, \widehat{e}_i, \dots, e'_n) \\ &= (-1)^{i-1} A(e'_i) \wedge \sum_j \bigwedge^{n-1} (\pi_j \circ A \circ \tau_i)(e_1, \dots, e_{n-1}) \\ &= \sum_{k,j} \left( (-1)^{i-1} a_{kj} e'_k \wedge \bigwedge^{n-1} (\pi_j \circ A \circ \tau_i)(e_1, \dots, e_{n-1}) \right) = (**) \end{aligned}$$

But  $\pi_j(\cdot)$  is always collinear of  $e_j$ , so when  $k = j$ , the element in the sum is zero. We can remove the items that  $k = j$

$$\begin{aligned} \rho_k &:= \tau_k \circ p_k : K^n \rightarrow K^n \\ (x_1, \dots, x_n) &\mapsto (x_1, \dots, x_{k-1}, 0, x_{k+1}, \dots, x_n) \end{aligned}$$

$$\pi_k = id_{K^n} - \rho_k \text{ and } \sum_{j \neq k} \pi_j = \rho_k$$

Then

$$\begin{aligned} (**) &= \sum_k (-1)^{i-1} a_k i e'_k \wedge \bigwedge^{n-1} \tau_k \circ \bigwedge^{n-1} (p_k \circ A \circ \tau_i)(e_1 \wedge \dots \wedge e_{n-1}) \\ &= (***) \end{aligned}$$



But by the diagram

$$\bigwedge_{k=1}^{n-1} (p_k \circ A \circ \tau_i) = \det A_{[i,k]}$$

$$\bigwedge_{k=1}^{n-1} \tau_k(e_1 \wedge \cdots \wedge e_{n-1}) = e'_1 \wedge \cdots \wedge \widehat{e_k} \wedge \cdots \wedge e'_n$$

Thus

$$\begin{aligned} (* * *) &= \sum_k (-1)^{i-1} a_{ki} \det(A_{[k,i]})(e'_k \wedge e'_1 \wedge \cdots \wedge \widehat{e_k} \wedge \cdots \wedge e'_n) \\ &= \sum_k (-1)^{i+k} a_{ki} \det(A[k,i]) e'_1 \wedge \cdots \wedge e'_n \end{aligned}$$



## Chapter 48

# The Structure of Linear Mappings

### 48.1 Theorem

Let  $f : V \rightarrow W$  be a linear mapping between vct spaces of finite and same dim. Then:

- 1 there exists decomposition  $V = V_0 \oplus V_1$  and  $W = W_1 \oplus W_2$  such that  $V_0 = \ker f$  and  $f$  includes an isomorphism between  $V_1$  and  $W_1$  (namely  $f|_{V_1}$ )
- 2 There exists basis in  $V$  and  $W$  s.t. the associated matrix  $A_f = a_{ij}$  satisfies  $\forall 1 \leq i \leq r, \exists r \leq n$  have  $a_{ii} = 1$  and have  $a_{ij} = 0$  elsewhere
- 3 Let  $A$  be a  $m \times n$  matrix Then there exists two square matrices (with  $\det \neq 0$ )  $B$  and  $C$  of dim  $m \times m$  and  $n \times n$  and a num  $r \leq \min(m, n)$  s.t.  $BAC$  has the form in (2) Moreover the number  $r$  is unique  $r = \text{rank}(A)$

### 48.2 Def

Let  $F : V \rightarrow V$  be a linear mapping. A subspace  $V_0 \subseteq V$  is said to be an invariant subspace of  $F$  if  $F(V_0) \subseteq V_0$

### 48.3 Def

A linear mapping  $f : V \rightarrow V$  (finite dim) is diagonalizable if the following equivalent conditions are satisfied

- 1  $V$  decomposes as a direct sum of one-dimensional invariant subspace of  $f$
- 2 There exists a basis of  $V$ , in which the matrix  $A_f$  is diagonal.

**Proof of equivalence**

$2 \Rightarrow 1$  Assume that in the base  $\{v_1, \dots, v_n\}$ , we have  $A_f = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda & & \\ & \ddots & \\ & & \lambda_n \end{pmatrix}$  by the

familiar diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccc} V & \xrightarrow{f} & V \\ \uparrow b & & \uparrow b \\ K^n & \xrightarrow{A_f} & K^n \end{array}$$

$$f(v_i) = b \circ A_f(e_i) = b(\lambda_i e_i) = \lambda_i v_i \in \langle v_i \rangle$$

So

$$V = \langle v_1 \rangle \oplus \dots \oplus \langle v_n \rangle$$

$1 \Rightarrow 2$  Assume that  $V = \langle v_1 \rangle \oplus \dots \oplus \langle v_n \rangle$ , where  $f(\langle v_i \rangle) \subseteq \langle v_i \rangle$ , then  $\{v_1, \dots, v_n\}$  forms a basis of  $V$

Consider the previous diagram

$$A(e_1) = b^{-1} \circ f \circ b(e_i) = b^{-1}(f(v_i)) = b^{-1}(\lambda_i v_i) = \lambda_i e_i$$

**48.3.1 Example**

Take

$$A : \mathbb{R}^2 \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^2 \quad A = \begin{pmatrix} \cos \theta & \sin \theta \\ -\sin \theta & \cos \theta \end{pmatrix}$$

$A$  is not diagonalizable.

**48.4 Def**

Let  $L$  be a one-dimensional invariant subspace of  $f : V \rightarrow V$ . Then  $F|_L$  is a multiplication by a scalar  $\lambda \in K$ . Such  $\lambda$  is called eigenvalue of  $f$ . A non-zero vector  $v \in V$  is called an eigenvector of  $V$  if  $\langle v \rangle$  is an invariant subspace of  $f$

**48.5 Remark**

$$\{\text{eigenvectors}\} \longrightarrow \{\text{Set of invariant subspaces of dim 1}\} \longrightarrow K$$

$$v \langle v \rangle \longmapsto \text{eigenvalue}$$

This mapping is generally NOT injective. If  $V$  is an eigenvector, then  $\mu v$  is also an eigenvector,  $\forall \mu \in K$

## 48.6 Remark/exercise

Assume that  $f$  is diagonalizable and  $A_f$  is a diagonal matrix that represents  $f$ . Then  $A_f$  is unique up to permutation of the columns in the diagonal.

$$V = \langle v_1 \rangle \oplus \cdots \oplus \langle v_n \rangle = \langle v_{\sigma(1)} \rangle \oplus \cdots \oplus \langle v_{\sigma(n)} \rangle \quad \sigma \in \mathfrak{S}_n$$

## 48.7 Def

V a vector space over  $K$   $\dim(V) = n$ ,  $f \in \mathcal{L}(V; V)$  let  $A_f$  be an associated matrix (in any basis) the mapping

$$\begin{aligned} P : K &\rightarrow K \\ t &\mapsto \det(tI_n - A_f) \end{aligned}$$

This is a polynomial in  $K[t]$  (with degree  $n$ )

## 48.8 Lemma

$P(t)$  is a monic polynomial of degree  $n$

### Proof

$$P(t) = \det(tI_n - A_f) = \sum_{\sigma} \operatorname{sgn}(\sigma) \prod_{i=1}^n (t\delta_{i\sigma(i)} - A_{i\sigma(i)})$$

The only item giving  $t^n$  is when  $\sigma = id$

## 48.9 Theorem

Use the notations introduced before

- 1  $P(t)$  doesn't depend on  $A_f$  (if you change basis,  $P(t)$  does not change)
- 2 Any eigenvalue of  $f$  is a root of  $P(t)$ . Conversely any  $K$ -root of  $P(t)$  is an eigenvalue of  $f$

### Proof

- 1 Put  $A = A_f$  and  $A'$  be another representation of  $f$ . Then  $A' = B^{-1}AB$  where  $B$  invertible  $n \times n$  matrix.

$$\begin{aligned} \det(tI_n - A') &= \det(tI_n - B^{-1}AB) \\ &= \det(B^{-1}(tI_n)B - B^{-1}AB) \\ &= \det(B^{-1}(tI_n - A)B) \\ &= \det(tI_n - A) \end{aligned}$$

2 Let  $\lambda \in K$  be a  $K$ -root of  $P(t)$ , then

$$\det(\lambda I_n - A_f) = 0 = P(\lambda)$$

$\lambda I_n - A_f$  is not invertible,  $\exists v \neq 0 \in \ker(\lambda I_n - A_f)$  s.t.

$$A_f(\sigma) = \lambda \sigma$$

then  $\sigma$  is an eigenvector

Vice versa if  $\sigma \neq 0, f(\sigma) = \lambda \sigma, \sigma \in \ker(\lambda I_n - A_f), \det(\lambda I_n - A_f) = 0 = P(\lambda)$

### 48.10 Def

The polynomial  $P(t)$  will be denoted by  $P_f(t)$ . It's called the characteristic polynomial of  $f$

### 48.11 Corollary

If  $P_f(t)$  splits with no repeated roots, then  $f$  is diagonalizable.

#### Proof

Natural

$$\langle \sigma_1 \rangle, \dots, \langle \sigma_n \rangle$$

are all different then

$$V = \langle \sigma_1 \rangle \oplus \dots \oplus \langle \sigma_n \rangle$$

### 48.12 Remark

The inverse version does not hold.

### 48.13 Def: Jordan block

A matrix of form

$$J_r(\lambda) = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda & 1 & & & \\ 0 & \lambda & 1 & & \\ & & \ddots & \ddots & \\ & & & \ddots & \ddots \\ & & & & \lambda \end{pmatrix} \in M_{r \times r}(K) \quad r \geq 1$$

is called a Jordan block (element  $\lambda \in K$  is  $J_1(\lambda)$ )

### 48.14 Def: Jordan matrix

A Jordan matrix is a matrix of form

$$J = \begin{pmatrix} J_{r_1}(\lambda_1) & & \cdots & \\ & J_{r_2}(\lambda_2) & & \\ & & \ddots & \\ & & & \ddots \end{pmatrix}$$

### 48.15 Example

Let  $V_n(\lambda)$  be the vector space of complex functions:

$$F(x) = e^{\lambda x} f(x)$$

where  $\lambda \in \mathbb{C}$ ,  $f \in \mathbb{C}[x] \leq n-1$

Verify that  $V_n(\lambda)$  is a vector space of dim  $n$

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{d}{dx}(e^{\lambda x} f(x)) &= \lambda e^{\lambda x} f(x) + e^{\lambda x} f'(x) \\ &= e^{\lambda x} (\lambda f(x) + f'(x)) \end{aligned}$$

$\frac{d}{dx} \in \mathcal{L}(V_n(\lambda); V_n(\lambda))$  Consider

$$v_{i+1} = \frac{x^i}{i!} e^{\lambda x}$$

Show that  $\{v_0, \dots, v_{n-1}\}$  forms a basis of  $V_n(\lambda)$

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{d}{dx} v_{i+1} &= \lambda v_{i+1} + \frac{x^{i-1}}{(i-1)!} e^{\lambda x} \\ &= \lambda v_{i+1} + v_i \end{aligned}$$

Then

$$A_{\frac{d}{dx}} = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda & & & \\ 1 & \ddots & & \\ & \ddots & \ddots & \\ & & 1 & \lambda \end{pmatrix} = (J_n(\lambda))^T$$